THE JOURNAL OF

PHYSICAL

CHEMISTRY

THE JOURNAL OF
PHYSICAL CHEMISTRY

THE JOURNAL OF
PHYSICAL CHEMISTRY

หัองสมุด กรมวิทยาศาสตร์

■ Supplementary and/or miniprint material for this paper is available separately, in photocopy or microfiche form. Ordering information is given in the paper.

* In papers with more than one author, the asterisk indicates the name of the author to whom inquiries about the paper should be addressed.

AUTHOR INDEX

THE JOURNAL OF

PHYSICAL

CHEMISTRY

Photochemistry of 7-Ketonorbornane in Vapor Phase and Solution

Timothy F. Thomas,*

Department of Chemistry, University of Missouri—Kansas City, Kansas City, Missouri 64110

Bogdan Matuszewski,[1] and R. S. Givens*

Department of Chemistry, University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kansas 66044   (*Received March 25, 1974; Revised Manuscript Received August 21, 1974*)

The photochemistry of 7-ketonorbornane (1) has been studied in both vapor phase and solution. The products formed in primary processes are 3-cyclohexenecarboxaldehyde (2), 1,5-hexadiene (3), bicyclo-[2.2.0]hexane (4), and carbon monoxide. Quantum yields of product formation are the following: $\phi_2 = 0.16$, $\phi_3 = 0.008$, and $\phi_4 = 0.001_7$ in ether solution at 307 nm; $\phi_2 = 0.090_5$, $\phi_3 = 0.091_5$, and $\phi_4 = 0.018$ in ~0.9 Torr of the vapor at 313 nm; and $\phi_2 = 0.097$, $\phi_3 = 0.137$, and $\phi_4 = 0.027$ in ~0.85 Torr of the vapor at 302.5 nm. Fluorescence lifetime of the vapor has been found to be 1.2×10^{-8} sec for λ_{ex} 337 nm, leading to a value of 6.6×10^{-5} sec for the natural radiative lifetime (Υ_0) of the fluorescence. Fluorescence quantum yields of the vapor decrease from 1.7×10^{-4} for λ_{ex} 334 nm to $\approx 1 \times 10^{-6}$ at 291 nm. A reaction mechanism featuring an acyl–alkyl biradical (vibrationally excited in the vapor phase system) is proposed. Comparison with previously published results for acyclic and cyclic ketones, and interpretation of additional fluorescence quantum yield data obtained for cyclobutanone and acetone, leads to the suggestion that the reaction proceeds *via* the triplet n,Π* state at longer wavelengths but that predissociation from the singlet state predominates at the shorter wavelengths.

Introduction

Although the photochemistry of monocyclic ketones has been the subject of considerable investigation in recent years, only a few bicyclic ketones have been studied[2-5] and in no case has a complete determination of product quantum yields been made for the same parent compound in both vapor phase and solution. Such a determination is clearly essential to ascertain the effects of the bicyclic structure on the rates of competing photochemical and photophysical processes. 7-Ketonorbornane (1) was chosen for a complete study for several reasons. First, it can be compared with the well-studied cyclic ketones such as cyclopentanone, to which it is structurally related. Second, it was hoped to examine the rates of unimolecular reaction of vibrationally hot products formed in the primary photodissociation, as has been done in the case of other cyclic and bicyclic ketones and azo compounds.[5,6-8] Finally, the compound has been synthesized only relatively recently and its photochemistry has not (to our knowledge) been examined before.

Experimental Section

Materials. 7-Norborneol was synthesized from 7-norbornadienyl acetate in 58% yield by the method of Story.[9] The alcohol was then oxidized in a CrO_3–pyridine slurry after the method of Gassman and Pape.[10] Following extraction and removal of solvent a mixture containing 63% of the desired 7-ketonorbornane plus 21% of the alcohol and 16% other products was obtained. The ketone was purified either by preparative gas chromatography using a 5 ft × ⅛ in. column of Ucon 50HB (15% on Chromosorb G, DMCS/A-W, at 80° and a He flow of 15 cc/min) followed by vacuum sublimation, or by recrystallization from acetone. Samples used in the vapor-phase photolyses were further purified by distilling off traces of volatile impurities on a high vacuum line at −23° and discarding the distillate. Analytical

gas chromatograms of the purified ketone showed <0.1% total impurities with retention times less than that of the parent ketone; no impurities of longer retention times were detected. The melting point of the purified ketone was 74.0–75.0° and its vapor pressure was 35 mTorr at −22.8° and 365 mTorr at 0°.

The infrared absorption of the purified 7-ketonorbornane in CCl_4 solution showed three peaks in the carbonyl region at 1845 (w), 1783 (s), and 1742 (m) cm^{-1}, in complete agreement with literature values.[10] In the vapor phase at 1.4 Torr the following absorption peaks were observed: 3002 (m), 2968 (ms), 2880 (m), 1844 (m), 1795 (s), 1742 (mw), 1461 (w), 1256 (?, vw), 1134 (mw), 1058 (w), 852 (w), 771 (vw), and 702 (vw). The vapor-phase frequencies, determined on a Perkin-Elmer 621 spectrophotometer, are ±4 cm^{-1} above 2000 cm^{-1} and ±2 cm^{-1} below 2000 cm^{-1}. The mass spectrum of the ketone, scanned on a Nuclide 12-90-G mass spectrometer operating at an ionizing voltage of 70 eV and an ion accelerating voltage of 8 kV, showed the following principal peaks and abundances: 110 (54%), 111 (4.5%), 81 (19%), 67 (100%), 54 (76%), 41 (32%), 39 (23%).

The cis-butene-2 (Phillips Research Grade; 0.015% trans), oxygen (Matheson Research Grade), n-heptane (Phillips Pure Grade), and acetone (Chemical Samples Co., 99.9% purity) were used without further purification. Cyclobutanone, from Aldrich Chemical Co., was purified by trap-to-trap distillation on a high vacuum line. Cyclooctane, from Eastman Kodak Co. was purified by vacuum distillation to remove a yellow impurity. Quinine sulfate was used as obtained from K and K Laboratories, Inc. Azomethane was synthesized from dimethylhydrazine dihydrochloride by the method of Renaud and Leitch[11] and purified by trap-to-trap distillation through zeolite on a high vacuum line.

Sample Preparation and Photolysis Procedure. Solutions for photolysis were made up in pentane (6.1 × 10^{-2} M in 1) and in diethyl ether (4.8 × 10^{-2} M in 1), with a known amount of cyclooctane added as internal standard. Samples were placed in a 1-cm quartz photolysis cell, degassed with oxygen-free nitrogen for 5–10 min, and then irradiated at 307 nm using a HBO 200-W high-pressure xenon arc followed by a Bausch and Lomb high-intensity monochromator and quartz collimating lenses. The light intensity was monitored before, during (to determine the fraction of light absorbed), and after each run using a uranyl oxalate actinometer.[12] The uv spectrum of the sample was recorded before and after a run and showed a slight increase in absorbance with time around 290 nm, probably due to formation of the isomeric aldehyde 2. Aliquots were taken at 2-hr intervals for analysis by gas chromatography, except in the case of the ether solution, for which the results of single analyses for two separate runs are reported.

Vapor-phase samples were made up on a standard mercury-free high vacuum line, using a Texas Instruments Model 144 pressure gauge readable to 1 mTorr and calibrated volumes to measure out the desired amount of each component. The mixtures were prepared by freezing all condensible components successively into a small sidearm on the photolysis *cell* then rapidly vaporizing the solid mixture. The resulting gas mixture was allowed from 0.75 to 3 hr mixing time before photolysis except in the runs with added cis-C_4H_8 or O_2 when 12–17 hr was allowed to ensure complete mixing. The photolysis cells were 10 cm in length and 1.9 cm o.d., and were sealed by a Martin/Kontes Kel-F

high vacuum stopcock which showed a leak rate of ≤0.7 mTorr of air per hour into the cell. Identical photolysis blanks were made up routinely, principally to measure the level of the trace impurities present, since no dark reactions were observed. The light source used in both the photochemical and fluorescence quantum yield studies was a Bausch and Lomb Super Pressure mercury arc, whose output was passed through filter cells of distilled water and of bromine gas, into a Bausch and Lomb high-intensity monochromator (33-86-25-01) with a uv grating, slits selected for $\Delta\lambda_{1/2}$ = 4.8 nm. The output of the monochromator was formed into a parallel beam approximately 1.2 cm in diameter, passed through a CS-7-54 filter and the photolysis cell, and monitored by an RCA No. 935 vacuum photodiode operated at 67.5 V. This detector was calibrated using gaseous azomethane as an actinometer,[13] assuming $\phi_{C_2H_6}$ + $\frac{1}{2}\phi_{CH_4}$ + $\frac{3}{2}\phi_{C_3H_8}$ = 1.0 (C_2H_6 ranged from 97.4 to 99.5% of the total hydrocarbon products, increasing with the incident light intensity). Because of the low vapor pressure of 1, the fraction of light absorbed by photolyzed samples had to be calculated from measured extinction coefficients rather than measured directly. Extinction coefficients for 1 were determined by freezing a known amount into a optical cell which was then sealed and raised to a temperature high enough to vaporize all the solid (≃70°), in a thermostated cell compartment of a Cary 14 spectrophotometer. The resulting spectrum is shown in Figure 1. The measured extinction coefficients of azomethane, used in calculating the photochemical quantum yields at 313, 302.5, and 291 nm were ϵ_{313} 2.89 M^{-1} cm^{-1}, $\epsilon_{302.5}$ 1.878 M^{-1} cm^{-1}, and ϵ_{291} 0.768 M^{-1} cm^{-1}.

The spectral purity of the irradiation system (Hg arc + filters + monochromator) used in the vapor-phase studies was checked by scanning its wavelength distribution, for the various settings of the Bausch and Lomb monochromator, using a McPherson 0.3-m scanning monochromator (Model 218) equipped with a sodium salicylate coated photomultiplier tube as the detector. The following percentages of total light intensity were found within the indicated bandwidth of the set wavelengths (corrected): 334 nm, 98.6%, ± 0.55 nm; 324.5 nm, 92.6%, ±5.2 nm; 313 nm, 99.84%, ±2.2 nm; 302.5 nm, 96.0%, ±1.8 nm; 291 nm, 64.2%, ±2.4 nm. Rough calculations showed the effects of stray light outside the indicated ranges on the measured photochemical and fluorescence quantum yields to be less than the total experimental error for all wavelengths used, except for 291 nm. Because of the rapid variation in quantum yields and extinction coefficients at wavelengths greater than 291 nm and uncertainties in the relative intensities in the stray light "spectra," it was not possible to make exact corrections to the quantum yields for this effect. Rough calculations indicate that at 291 nm the absolute product quantum yields obtained for 7-ketonorbornane and ϕ_f for acetone may be somewhat low, and ϕ_f for hexafluoracetone may be slightly high, because of irradiation by stray light. Preliminary data obtained at 280 nm are not included in this report, as only ~17% of the output light was found within ±3.7 nm of that setting.

Product Analyses. Products of the photolyses in pentane were analyzed by gas chromatography, using two different columns. Amounts of 1,5-hexadiene (3) and cyclohexene (5) formed were determined using a Varian 1200 chromatograph with an 8 ft × ⅛ in. porapak Q column at 165°: N_2 flow = 40 cc/min. 3-Cyclohexenecarboxaldehyde (2) and the parent ketone were analyzed in a Hewlett-
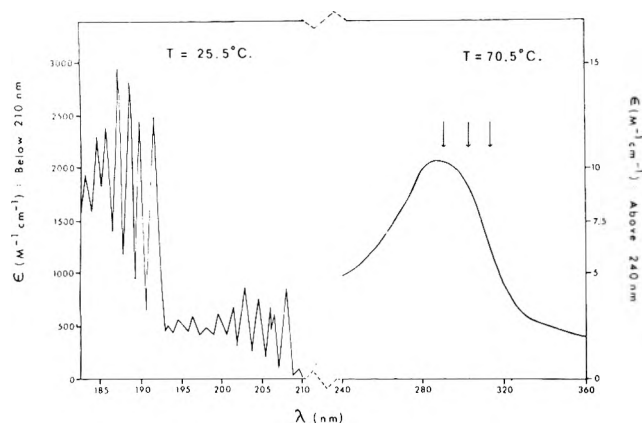
Figure 1. Vapor-phase absorption spectrum of 7-ketonorbornane (resolution $\simeq$ 0.1 nm). Only major progressions are shown below 210 nm, for clarity.

Packard 5750 chromatograph with a 50 ft × ⅛ in. LAC-728 column at 150°: He flow = 15 cc/min. The product peaks were identified by comparing retention times with known samples and also by combined gc–mass spectrometric analysis.

Products of the vapor-phase photolyses and the two photolyses of ether solutions were analyzed with a Varian 2400 series gas chromatograph, using a 50 ft × ⅛ in. Ucon 50HB (10% on Chromosorb G) column held at 89 ° until all C_6 hydrocarbons were eluted (21 min) then raised to 170 ° to obtain the peaks corresponding to 2 at 44 min and 1 1.3 min later. This column succeeded in resolving three peaks in the C_6H_{10} region, two of which were confirmed to be 1,5-hexadiene and cyclohexene as in the pentane solution. The third peak was identified as bicyclo[2.2.0]hexane (4) by injection of a photolyzed sample of 2,3-diazabicyclo[2.2.2]oct-2-ene vapor, which is reported to have 3 and 4 as the principal photolysis products.[14] The hydrogen flame detector sensitivity was calibrated relative to either n-heptane or cyclooctane; the internal standard used for each run is specified in Table II. The concentration of 1 before and after each photolysis was checked by scanning the sharply structured absorption band beginning at 210 nm on the Cary 14 (see Figure 1) but the data obtained were not sufficiently precise to give reliable values for ϕ_1, because of the low conversions and because of a slow adsorption of 1 on the cell walls which apparently occurred to a small extent after filling the cells.

Fluorescence Measurements. Fluorescence yield and lifetime measurements were carried out on gaseous samples in a 3.7-cm o.d. cylindrical quartz cell with a 15.0-cm path-length, a 2.5-cm o.d. viewing port midway down the cell, and a Wood's Horn light trap facing the viewing window. The entire cell was painted with a flat black paint except for the entrance, exit, and viewing windows. The cell was equipped with a freezing tip for use both in making up gas mixtures and for freezing down samples while measuring the intensity of "scattered" light. Light emerging through the viewing window was collimated by a 2 in. diameter f/1.5 Pyrex lens, passed through a Corning CS-0-52 filter, and detected by an RCA No. C31025C photomultiplier tube (commercial No. 4832) operated at 1440 V. The anode current pulses of the photomultiplier were amplified in an SSR Model 1120 amplifier discriminator and counted in an SSR Model 1110 digital synchronous computer, operated in a "chop" mode for automatic subtraction of background

counts. Excitation of fluorescence was done in the same way as for the photolyses, except that the light beam was interrupted by a mechanical chopper operating at 42 Hz, synchronized to the photon-counting system. By simultaneously recording the intensity of light transmitted through the fluorescence cell and the number of photons reaching the PMT through the viewing window (accumulated for 210 cycles), repeating the measurements 3 to 10 times for each value of λ_{ex}, it was possible to determine I_{em}/I_{ex} to a fractional standard deviation of 0.5% or better. Such high precision was essential for samples of low optical density and ϕ_f because of the relatively large correction for "scattered light" in these cases. In the case of 7-ketonorbornane, the "worst case" because of the low vapor pressure at room temperature, the "scattered light" contribution to the observed ratio of I_{em}/I_{ex} increased from 80% at 334 nm to 97.9% at 291 nm. This factor is a major source of the estimated uncertainties in the ϕ_f's indicated in Table III.

The fluorescence quantum yields were calculated from the equation

$$\phi_f = \left(\frac{k_n}{k_{n,r}}\right) \frac{\epsilon_r c_r}{\epsilon c} \frac{\langle I_{em}/I_{ex}\rangle}{\langle I_{em}/I_{ex}\rangle_r} \phi_{f,r} \tag{1}$$

in which the subscript r refers to the reference sample, a $4.7_2 \times 10^{-7}$ M solution of quinine sulfate in 0.1 N aqueous H_2SO_4. The effect of the refractive index of the medium on the fraction of emitted light reaching the detector was corrected by the k_n which were calculated according to the analysis of Hermans and Levinson,[15] taking n = 1.000 for the gases and n_r = 1.341 for the reference solution. The ratio of these correction factors was 0.633 for the geometry of the system used here. Extinction coefficients used in eq 1 were measured in the Cary 14 except for the case of cyclobutanone whose sharply structured absorption required direct measurements of absorbance (for 32.8-Torr sample) in the photochemical–fluorescence irradiation system. The quantities in brackets were corrected for scattered light contributions, as indicated above, and for slight difference in reflection losses of gaseous and reference samples. The fluorescence quantum yield of the reference samples, $\phi_{f,r}$, was taken to be 0.563 (a compromise between the two best literature values) and independent of the λ_{ex}.[16,17] It was judged unnecessary to correct for small differences between the fluorescence spectra of the various samples because of the flat spectral response of the photomultiplier tube used to measure I_{em} (<±18% variation in quantum efficiency between 400 and 600 nm, with good sensitivity extending to ≈850 nm, claimed). The emission spectrum of 7-ketonorbornane vapor (≃2.2 Torr in a 1-cm rectangular fluorescence cell) was scanned using an Aminco-Bowman Model No. 4-8911 spectrophotofluorimeter with λ_{ex} 332 nm and all slits at the maximum value of 5 mm. Because of the low fluorescence intensity and the relatively large scattered light correction (≈65% of total light at λ_{em} (max)) it was not possible to obtain a complete spectrum. However, the maximum emission intensity of the vapor lies close to 500 nm (±30 nm) and the spectrum extends from below 430 nm to above 560 nm. A rough excitation spectrum (uncorrected for spectral output of the Xenon arc) shows a maximum at λ_{ex} ≃340 nm (±5 nm). An emission spectrum run on a portion of the quinine sulfate solution mentioned above showed a maximum emission at 465 nm (±10 nm), compared with a reported value of 460 nm.[17]

TABLE I: Photochemical Quantum Yields in Solution[a]

Solvent	% reaction		ϕ_1	ϕ_2	ϕ_3	ϕ_4	ϕ_5
*n*Pentane	19		0.28	0.20	0.006	n.d.	0.0
n-Pentane	33		0.25	0.18	0.008	n.d.	0.002
n-Pentane	41		0.20	0.15	0.010	n.d.	0.006
		Av	0.24	0.18	0.008	n.d.	0.000[b]
Ethyl ether	11.4		0.20	0.15	0.007$_8$	0.001$_8$	0.001$_7$
Ethyl ether	48.5		0.25	0.17	0.007$_7$	0.001$_4$	0.005$_7$
		Av	0.22	0.16	0.007$_6$	0.001$_7$	0.000[b]

[a] λ_{irr} 307 nm, $T \simeq 23°$. [b] Extrapolated value.

Fluorescence lifetimes were measured using an Avco-Everett Model C950 pulsed nitrogen laser as the excitation source (λ 337.1 nm), the same sample cell as used in the ϕ_f determinations, and an RCA 1P28 photomultiplier tube as the fluorescence detector. The laser, which emits $\simeq 50$ kW per pulse, was operated at 16 kV and 70 pulses per second. The voltage pulses developed across a 50 Ω resistor connected between the anode of the PMT and ground were transmitted *via* a 25-ft cable to Hewlett-Packard Model 141 B storage oscilloscope equipped with a 1410 A sampling vertical amplifier, a 1425 A time base module, and a Polaroid camera. The PMT was operated with the photocathode at -1180 V (in the case of samples of 1) or at -1040 V (for cyclobutanone vapor). The time profile of the exciting light, $I_{ex}(t_j)$, was obtained by directing a small amount of reflected light (highly attenuated) from a quartz plate toward the PMT. The time profile of light emitted by a sample, $I_{em}(t_i)$, was obtained by subtracting the emission obtained when the sample was frozen down to 78°K from the emission when the sample was vaporized. Fluorescence decay times (Υ) were evaluated by finding the best fit of the experimental $I_{em}(t_i)$ to the equation[18]

$$I_{em}(t_i) = \propto \sum_{j=0}^{i} I_{ex}(t_j) \exp\left[-\left(\frac{t_i - t_j}{\Upsilon}\right)\right] \quad (2)$$

Both I_{em} and I_{ex} profiles for one sample of 1 are shown in Figure 2.

Results

In Solution. Irradiation of 7-ketonorbornane (1) in either ether or pentane solvent at 307 nm yielded a mixture of 3-cyclohexenecarboxaldehyde (2), 1,5-hexadiene (3), bicyclo[2.2.0]hexane (4), and CO as primary products (eq 3).
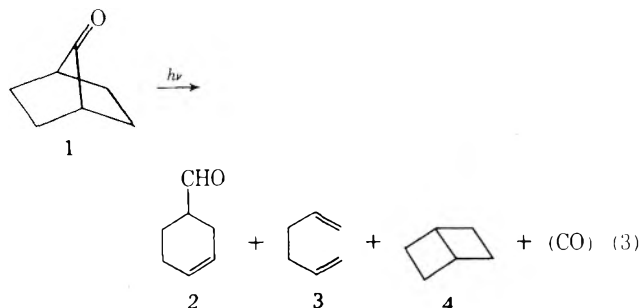
An additional product, cyclohexene (5), was found to result from a secondary process, the photolysis of 2 (eq 4). This
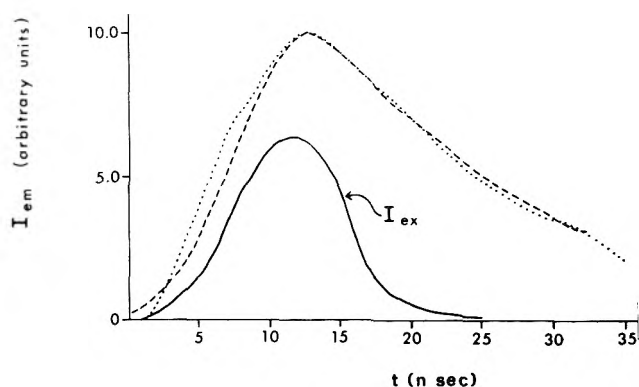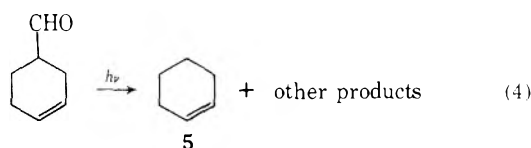
Figure 2. Fluorescence decay curves, 7-ketonorbornane vapor at 1.29 Torr and $\simeq 25°$: experimental ($\cdots$); eq 2 with $\Upsilon = 14$ nsec (- - - -).

was demonstrated both by examining the time dependence of the quantum yield for formation of 5 from 1 (see Table I) and by irradiation of a solution of 2 in ether. "Other products" in eq 4 includes an unidentified gas chromatographic peak shown by GC-MS to be isomeric with 1 and 2, but not further identified.

Quantum yields for decomposition of the parent ketone, ϕ_1, and formation of the products, ϕ_2 through ϕ_5, are reported in Table I. Although ϕ_1 and ϕ_2 should both show some time dependence (the former due to competition for the incident light with 2, and the latter due to the secondary photolysis of 2) the trend is not clearly discernible above the random scatter of the data. Therefore only ϕ_5 is extrapolated to 0% conversion in the table. The results shown indicate no significant effect of a change in solvent upon the photochemical quantum yields. The near equality between ϕ_1 and the sum of the product ϕ's indicates that substantially all the products have been accounted for. Clearly 2 is the predominant product in solution.

In Vapor Phase. Quantum yields for the products formed upon irradiation of samples of 7-ketonorbornane vapor at the wavelengths designated by arrows in Figure 1 are given in Table II. Because of the low per cent conversions it was not necessary to extrapolate the experimental ϕ's to $t = 0$. The formation of cyclohexene occurred to an insignificant extent except in a few early runs carried to higher conversions which are not included in the table. The sum of the product quantum yields at 313 nm (0.20) is within experimental error of the value of the same sum for the photolyses in solution (0.19 in pentane, 0.17 in ether). The distribution of products is greatly changed, however; the aldehyde 2 which comprised 94% of the identified products in ether solution accounts for only 45% in the vapor phase at 313 nm. A clear wavelength dependence is seen in the ratio ϕ_3/ϕ_2 (1.01 at 313 nm, 1.40 at 302.5 nm, and 3.6 at

TABLE II: Vapor Phase Photochemical Quantum Yields $(T \simeq 23°)$

λ, nm	P_1, Torr	P_R, Torr	P_Q, Torr	% reaction	ϕ_2	ϕ_3	ϕ_4
313	1.08	0.185[a]		3.12	0.094	0.109	0.022
313	0.87	0.229[a]		1.35	0.107	0.109	0.022
313	0.87	0.218[a]		0.66	0.130	0.094	0.017
313	0.88	0.133[a]	10.1[c]	1.34	0.062	0.066	0.011
313	0.92	0.302[b]	10.0[d]	1.34	0.069	0.085	0.017
313	0.79	0.152[b]	21.4[d]	2.72	0.081	0.086	0.017
					Av 0.090$_5$	0.091$_5$	0.018
					(± 0.016)	(± 0.010)	(± 0.002)
302.5	0.934	0.278[b]		1.67	0.067	0.134	0.025
302.5	0.875	0.261[b]		1.36	0.127	0.140	0.029
					Av 0.097	0.137	0.027
					(± 0.020)	(± 0.002)	(± 0.001)
291	0.75	0.278[b]		0.63	0.059	0.214	0.046

[a] $R \equiv C_7H_{16}$. [b] $R \equiv c\text{-}C_8H_{16}$. [c] $Q \equiv cis\text{-}C_4H_8$. [d] $Q \equiv O_3$.

291 nm) and in the sum of product ϕ's (0.20 at 313 nm, 0.26 at 302.5 nm, and 0.32 at 291 nm), for the vapor phase. The ratio ϕ_4/ϕ_3, however, is surprisingly independent of both irradiation wavelength and phase, being $\sim 0.2_1$ under all conditions.

In quoting average values above, it is assumed that the added oxygen and cis-butene-2 shown in Table II had no quenching effect. Excluding the runs with added cis-butene-2 or oxygen would reduce the probable error (50% confidence limit; shown in parentheses) of the runs at 313 nm by nearly a factor of 2 and raise the average product quantum yields by an average of 16%. However the difference between the two sets of average ϕ's is only slightly greater than the scatter of values within each set and the values with added oxygen do not show increased quenching with increased P_{O_2}. Also, analysis of the photolyzed sample of 1 plus cis-C_4H_8 gave an upper limit for isomerization of the butene of $\phi_{c \to t} < 0.007$, indicating that no significant quenching of a triplet state of 1 occurred.[19] Because of the short lifetime of the excited singlet state produced directly by the irradiation (see below), quenching of this state is unlikely. The small difference in quantum yields noted above may represent effectively complete trapping of some other intermediate in a relatively minor pathway, may be an experimental artifact related to the method of sample preparation, or may reflect a simple pressure effect (i.e., due to collisional removal of vibrational energy).

Vapor-Phase Fluorescence Studies. Fluorescence quantum yields obtained by methods described in the Experimental Section are presented in Table III; these may be considered as absolute quantum yields if the quinine sulfate solution is accepted as a universal standard for the range of λ_{ex} employed. As a test of the reliability of the techniques used and for comparison of the dependence of the ϕ_f's on λ_{ex}, experimental results for acetone, hexafluoroacetone, and cyclobutanone are included and compared with corresponding literature values. The experimental results include an indication of the "probable error," estimated by a statistical analysis of $\langle I_{em}/I_{ex} \rangle$ after making the correction for scattered light. Despite the inescapably large estimated range of error at the two lower wavelengths in the case of 7-ketonorbornane, a fairly rapid decline of ϕ_f with decreasing λ_{ex} is clearly shown. For cyclobutanone the variation of ϕ_f with λ_{ex} (from 324 nm down) is even faster, while acetone and hexafluoroacetone show a more gradual dependence on λ_{ex}.

Comparing the present results with previous ones listed

in the table, one sees approximate agreement in most cases. Certainly no systematic errors in the present procedure are indicated: for hexafluoroacetone the present results show a slightly more rapid variation of ϕ_f with λ_{ex} than previously reported;[20] while for cyclobutanone the variation is less strong than at least one recent report indicates.[21] There is a clear qualitative difference in the case of acetone vapor, the present results conflicting with earlier work which indicated ϕ_f to be virtually wavelength independent from 313 to 280 nm.[22] More recently a thorough study of the detailed mechanism and rates of photolysis of acetone[23] has shown that the quantum yield for photodissociation *via* the singlet state increases rapidly with increasing temperature (thus presumably with decreasing wavelength); and ϕ_f must decrease as $^1\phi_{CO}$ increases. Recent theoretical and experimental[24,25] reevaluations of the acetone system support the conclusion that ϕ_f is wavelength dependent in this case also.

In the case of cyclobutanone the results at excitation wavelengths above 313 nm lie within experimental error of those previously reported, while at lower wavelengths they lie roughly between the two sets of data given by Lee, *et al.*[21,25] Both the precision and the absolute accuracy of the present results appear to be better, however; use of the quinine sulfate standard *via* eq 1 eliminates the major uncertainty introduced by using an uncalibrated phototube to measure I_{ex} as a function of wavelength (or relying upon manufacturers' spectral response curves for a general class of tubes), as was done by Lee, *et al.*, and earlier by Heicklen.[22] In eq 1 unknown sensitivity factors contained in I_{ex} cancel out; errors in these sensitivity factors may have seriously distorted the apparent wavelength dependence of previous ϕ_f values.

The reason for the differences between the present and previous fluorescence quantum yields of hexafluoroacetone is uncertain, since the experimental methods were essentially the same, except that I_{em} was measured with a different PMT and with photon-counting apparatus. The higher pressure of quencher (for phosphorescence) used in the present case might partly explain the larger values of ϕ_f given here for the longer wavelengths, since the high-pressure limit of ϕ_f found by Gandini and Kutschke[20] was 0.018_5 at λ_{ex} 313 nm. At the two shorter wavelengths the cited values for ϕ_f were obtained by a nonlinear interpolation between Gandini and Kutschke's data at 313 and 265 nm; the resultant uncertainties may account for part of the apparent discrepancies.

TABLE III: Fluorescence Quantum Yields of Gaseous Ketones[a] ($T \simeq 23°$)

Ketone	P, Torr	λex, nm 334	324	313	302.5	291	Ref
1	0.89	$1.7 \pm 1.3 \times 10^{-4}$		$5.2 \pm 2.8 \times 10^{-5}$	$7 \pm 21 \times 10^{-6}$	$1 \pm 16 \times 10^{-6}$	This work
Cyclobutanone	17.4	$2.5 \pm 0.3 \times 10^{-3}$		$1.86 \pm 0.05 \times 10^{-4\,c}$	$1.4 \pm 0.5 \times 10^{-5}$	$2.4 \pm 5.3 \times 10^{-6}$	This work
Cyclobutanone	18		$1.99 \pm 0.09 \times 10^{-3}$	$<1.4 \times 10^{-4\,c}$	$<2.7 \times 10^{-5\,d}$		25
Cyclobutanone	20	$2 \times 10^{-3\,e}$	$1.9 \times 10^{-3\,b}$	6×10^{-6}			21
Acetone	23.3	$1.9 \pm 0.1 \times 10^{-3}$	$1.36 \pm 0.02 \times 10^{-3}$	$2.08 \pm 0.01 \times 10^{-3}$	$1.22 \pm 0.01 \times 10^{-3}$	$4.68 \pm 0.04 \times 10^{-4}$	This work
(+11.7 Torr O_2)							
Acetone	24.8			$2.03 \times 10^{-3\,g}$	1.89×10^{-3}	2.06×10^{-3}	22
(+? Torr O_2')							
Hexafluoroacetone	0.97	$2.25 \pm 0.03 \times 10^{-2}$		$2.48 \pm 0.02 \times 10^{-2}$	$1.37 \pm 0.01 \times 10^{-2}$	$6.5 \pm 0.2 \times 10^{-3}$	This work
(+5.41 Torr O_2)							
Hexafluoroacetone	~0.97	1.38×10^{-2}		1.06×10^{-2}	$0.94 \times 10^{-2\,h}$	$8.2 \times 10^{-3\,h}$	20
(+0.02 → 0.1 Torr isobutene)							

[a] Based on the following extinction coefficients for quinine sulfate: ϵ_{334} 5372 ± 25; ϵ_{324} 4915 ± 30; ϵ_{313} 4941 ± 35; $\epsilon_{302.5}$ 3629 ± 30; ϵ_{291} 2081 ± 40; ϵ_{280} 1117 ± 50 (all in M^{-1} cm^{-1}). [b] λ_{ex} "310–320" nm. [c] λ_{ex} "300 nm. [d] λ_{ex} 310 nm. [e] λ_{ex} 300 nm. [f] λ_{ex} 327 nm. / $T = 40°$, O_2 pressure not specified. [g] $P_{ace} = 77$ Torr. [h] Interpolated values.

[NOTE ADDED IN PROOF: Redetermination of ϕ_f for 0.137 Torr of hexafluoroacetone + 0.098 Torr of isobutene shows there was only a small pressure effect at the longer λ_{ex}'s: $\phi_{334} = 2.14 \times 10^{-2}$; $\phi_{313} = 1.98 \times 10^{-2}$; $\phi_{302.5} = 1.15 \times 10^{-2}$; $\phi_{291} = 6.4 \times 10^{-3}$.]

Typical data used in determining the exponential decay time of the fluorescence emitted from 7-ketonorbornane vapor are shown in Figure 2. The best fit of the computer-generated curve to the experimental $I_{em}(t_i)$ was obtained in the case shown for $\tau = 1.4 \times 10^{-8}$ sec. Averaging this result with others obtained under slightly different instrumental conditions leads to a final value of $\tau = 1.2 \pm 0.3 \times 10^{-8}$ sec for λ_{ex} 337.1 nm and a sample pressure of 1.29 Torr. As a test of the apparatus the same procedures used for 1 were applied to a 20-Torr sample of cyclobutanone. The result was a fluorescence decay time of $\tau = 3.9 \pm 0.8 \times 10^{-9}$ sec, compared with a previously reported value of 4.7 $\pm 0.3 \times 10^{-9}$ sec for λ_{ex} ~320 nm and 30 Torr.[26]

Combining the fluorescence decay time obtained here for 1 and the fluorescence quantum yield data from Table III, the natural radiative lifetime (τ_0) of 1 in its (n, II*) state can be calculated from

$$\tau = \phi_f \tau_0 \tag{5}$$

A short extrapolation of the ϕ_f values in Table III yields $\phi_f = 1.8 \pm 1.3 \times 10^{-4}$ at λ_{ex} 337.1 nm, and the experimental value for $\tau_0 = 6.6 \pm 5.1 \times 10^{-5}$ sec. It is of interest to compare this result with the natural radiative lifetime calculated via the equation of Strickler and Berg[27]

$$\tau_0 = \langle \tilde{\nu}_f^{-3} \rangle / (2.88 \times 10^{-9} \int \epsilon d \ln \tilde{\nu}) \tag{6}$$

For the incomplete emission data reported in the Experimental Section the average emission frequency (in cm^{-1}) in the numerator of eq 6 can only be estimated by setting $\langle \tilde{\nu}_f^{-3} \rangle^{1/3} \simeq \lambda_{em}(max) = 5.00 \times 10^{-5}$ cm (±0.3 × 10^{-5}). Using this approximation and carrying out the indicated integration, the following "theoretical" value of τ_0 is obtained: $\tau_0 = 1.67 \pm 0.32 \times 10^{-5}$ sec. Although the large estimated limits of error weaken the comparison, the factor of 4 discrepancy between the two τ_0's is in the range of discrepancies found recently for acetone, acetone-d_6, and hexafluoroacetone in various phases.[28] In these, however, "theoretical" values of τ_0 were too long rather than too short.

Discussion

The data of the preceding section are consistent with the mechanism shown in Scheme I.

The intermediacy of several biradicals is proposed, based on good, albeit indirect, evidence for the formation of similar species upon photolysis of several cyclic ketones.[29-32] The asterisks indicating vibrational excitation are used where the rate constants for an elementary process appear to be energy dependent. Thus, the increase of the total of product quantum yields with decreasing wavelength of irradiation in the vapor phase suggests that $k_5^* + k_6^*$ increases more rapidly with vibrational energy than does k_{ic}^* (which probably changes slowly with $E_{vib} = \nu_{ex} - \nu_{c0}$).

The proposed intermediacy of the acyl–alkyl biradical in the process of internal conversion is similar in concept to the proposed role of valence isomers in internal conversion of electronically excited benzene molecules.[33] The lack of any clear effect of the added gases indicates steps 4* through 6* must occur in <10^{-8} sec. Other pathways for

Scheme I

1. $+ h\nu \longrightarrow$ †

2. $\xrightarrow{k_f}$ $+ h\nu_f$

3. $\xrightarrow{k_{nr}^*}$

4*. $\xrightarrow{k_{ic}^*}$

5*. $\xrightarrow{k_5^*}$ $+ CO$

6*. $\xrightarrow{k_6^*}$

7. $+ M \xrightarrow{k_M} M^* +$

4. $\xrightarrow{k_{ic}}$

5. $\xrightarrow{k_5}$ $+ CO$

6. $\xrightarrow{k_6}$

8. $\xrightarrow{k_8}$

9. $\xrightarrow{k_9}$
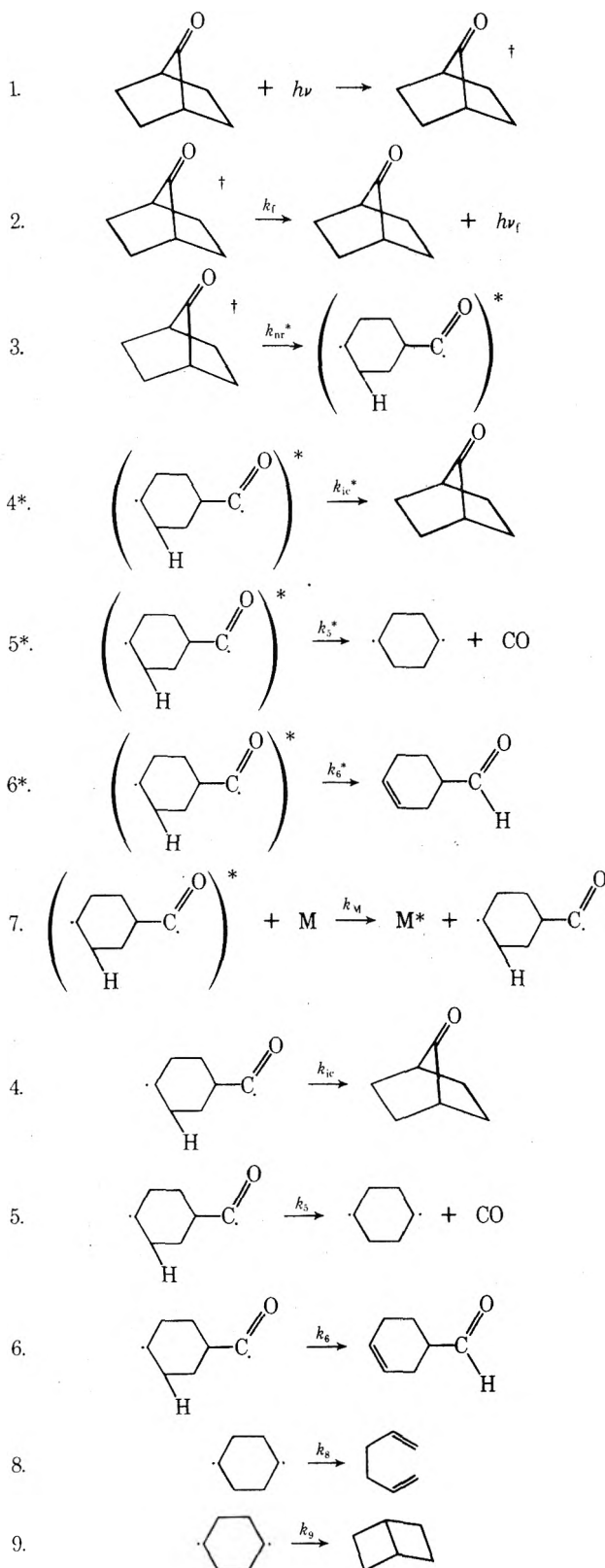
conversion of electronic to vibrational energy cannot, of course, be ruled out by the present data.

The wavelength dependence of ϕ_3/ϕ_2 corresponds to k_5^*/k_6^* increasing with vibrational energy, or the decarbonylation process (step 5) having a higher activation energy than the internal hydrogen transfer (step 6). Similar be-

havior has been observed in the cyclopentanone system for which $\phi_{CO}/\phi_{pentenal}$ has been found to increase with decreasing wavelength[34] and with increasing temperature[35] (Srinivasan estimated the energy of activation for decarbonylation to be ≈ 2.5 kcal/mol greater than for isomerization).

Steps 7, 4, 5, and 6 are included to account for the difference between the product quantum yields found in vapor phase and in solution. Step 7, which is assumed to occur with an insignificant rate at the pressures used in the vapor phase, produces a vibrationally "cold" intermediate, characterized by a much reduced value of k_5. Thus the isomeric aldehyde 2 becomes the highly favored product in solution, which is similar to results reported for cyclic ketones.[36,37]

Relative values for several of the rate constants appearing in the proposed mechanism, calculated from the data in Tables I and II, are shown in Table IV. The small effect of the change in phase on $k_{ic}/(k_5 + k_6)$ suggests that k_{ic} and k_6 have nearly the same dependences on E_{vib}, a somewhat surprising conclusion since steps 4 and 4* are internal radical recombinations. The activation energy for this recombination should not exceed the relatively small strain energy of the parent ketone. The phase and wavelength independence of ϕ_4/ϕ_3 is more compatible with k_9/k_8 being independent of E_{vib} (in the present mechanism) than with intermediacy of

which was proposed at the outset of this study.

The greater than 20-fold increase in the probability of decarbonylation (i.e., in k_5/k_6) on going from solution to vapor phase agrees remarkably well with the report that ϕ_{CO} for camphor rises from 0.005 in ethyl ether to ≥ 0.1 in vapor phase.[38] Available quantum yield data for this and other related compounds are compared with the results for 7-ketonorbornane in Table V.

Except for the case of bicyclo[3.1.0] hexane-3-one, whose behavior is apparently dictated by the special properties of the cyclopropane ring, the similarities among the results listed above are rather striking. Apparently cyclopentanone is a good model for the photochemical behavior of the bicyclic ketones listed above, all of which include a cyclopentanone ring. The only change with molecular structure apparent (with one exception already noted) is a decline in quantum yields with increasing molecular complexity, very likely due to an increasing k_{ic} (or decreasing $k_4 + k_5$), in the proposed mechanism.

The wavelength dependence noted for the fluorescence quantum yields of 1 is attributed to an increase in k_{nr}^* with the vibrational energy content of the $^1(n,\Pi^*)$ state. Values of this rate constant were calculated from
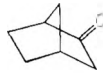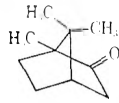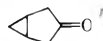
$$k_{nr}^* = (\phi_f^{-1} - 1)/\Upsilon_0 \qquad (7)$$

and plotted in Figure 3, along with corresponding results for cyclobutanone and acetone. The value of Υ_0 used for cy-

TABLE IV: Relative Rate Constants for Biradical Intermediates

	In Solution		Vapor Phase		
	Ether	Pentane	313 nm	302.5 nm	291 nm
$k_{ic}/(k_5 + k_6)$	3.5	3.2	4.0	2.8	2.1
k_5/k_6	0.058		1.21	1.69	4.4
k_9/k_8	0.22		0.20	0.20	0.21

TABLE V: Quantum Yields of Cyclic and Bicyclic Ketones (λ_{irr} 313 nm, $T \approx 25°$)

Compd	In solution		Vapor	
	ϕ_{enol}	Φ_{CO}	ϕ_{enol}	ϕ_{CO}
[cyclopentanone structure]	0.24^a	$<0.01^a$	0.22^b	0.23^b
[bicyclic structure]	0.28^c 0.40^d	n.d. n.d.	n.d.	n.d.
[bicyclic structure]	0.16	0.010	0.090	0.11
[dimethyl bicyclic structure]	0.12^f 0.06^g	n.d. 0.005^g	n.d.	$\geq 0.1^g$
[7-ketonorbornane structure]	n.d.	n.d.	n.d.	0.79

^{a} Reference 39; in C_6H_6. ^{b} Reference 34; 2.5 Torr. ^{c} Reference 40; in C_6H_6. ^{d} Reference 41; in C_6H_{14}. ^{e} This work; solvent ether, λ 307 nm; vapor: ~0.9 Torr. ^{f} Reference 4; in C_7H_{16}. ^{g} Reference 38; solvent diethyl ether; vapor: ~0.3 Torr. ^{h} Reference 5; 2 → 36 Torr, 118°.
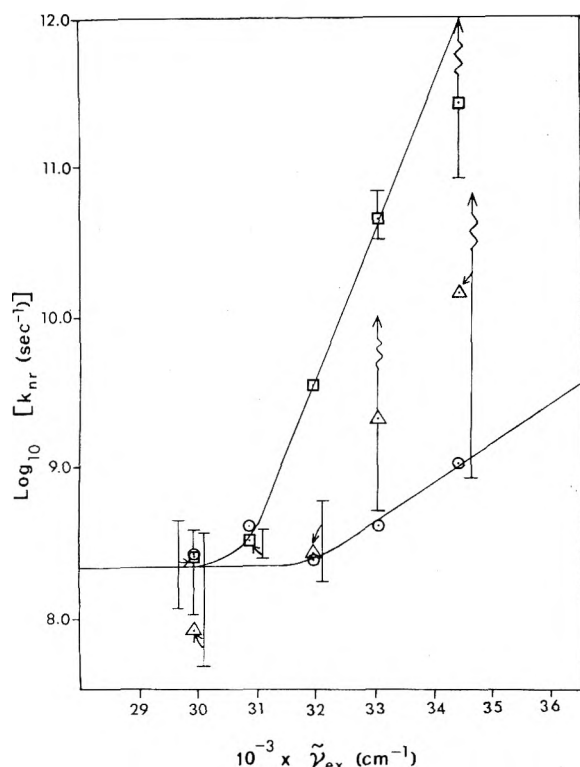
Figure 3. Nonradiative rate constant k_{nr}^* vs. excitation energy $\tilde{\nu}_{ex}$ for acetone (O); cyclobutanone (□); and 7-ketonorbornane (△). Error bars (including probable error in ϵ's) are shown when probable error range exceeds size of symbols. Best fit curves are drawn through points for acetone and cyclobutanone.

clobutanone is 1.56×10^{-6} sec, based on data obtained in this study, while $\Upsilon_0 = 2 \times 10^{-6}$ sec for acetone is taken from the work of Halpern and Ware.[28] As discussed earlier, k_{nr}^* for 7-ketonorbornane shows an energy dependence intermediate between acetone and cyclobutanone. More

striking, however, is the indication that k_{nr}^* approaches a common limiting value of $\sim2.1 \pm 0.5 \times 10^8$ sec^{-1} for all three compounds, as $E_{vib} \rightarrow 0$. Since the quantum yield for intersystem crossing (ϕ_{isc}) to the $^3(n,\Pi^*)$ state is generally thought to be ≥0.98[23,42] for acetone vapor, it is tempting to conclude that the limiting value for k_{nr}^* is identical with k_{isc} for all three compounds. Breuer and Lee[26] have reached a similar conclusion by comparing the fluorescence lifetimes of a series of cyclic ketones for $\lambda_{ex} \approx 320$ nm, obtaining $k_{isc} \approx 3 \times 10^8$ sec^{-1}. The rapid increase of k_{nr}^* with ν_{ex} is probably due largely to an increasing contribution from predissociation, although k_{isc} is known to increase with E_{vib}.[43]

The involvement of the triplet n,Π* state in the photochemistry of cyclic ketones has been shown by quenching studies in solution,[36] and has been suggested (but not proven) by use of triplet sensitizers in the vapor phase.[44,45] The absence of any clear effect of quenchers prevents a firm decision on whether step 3 proceeds via the triplet state to be made in the present case, but similar attempts made in the case of cyclopentanone have also been unsuccessful.[34] If it is formed, the elusive triplet must have a very short lifetime, certainly $<10^{-8}$ sec.

It is implicit in the preceding discussion that the spin state of the biradical reacting in steps 4–6 (and 4*–7) does not effect the values of k_4–k_6 (k_4^*–k_7). This is contrary to an earlier suggestion, based on the virtually exclusive 4-pentenal formation from cyclopentanone sensitized by triplet benzene,[44] that internal hydrogen abstraction (steps 6* and 6 here) is greatly favored when the molecule is in a triplet state. Other evidence obtained with a triplet sensitizer of higher energy,[46] however, indicates that the vibrational energy content of the intermediates is more important than spin state in determining the distribution of reactants between competing reaction paths. Actually, the biradical reacting in steps 4–6 (and 4*–7) should be close to the "ultimate biradical" in which the two electrons are independent of each other.[47] In such a case the spin correlation is zero and it should make no difference (in terms of reactivity) whether the biradical is formed from a molecule in the triplet or in the singlet state.

References and Notes

(1) On leave from A. Mickiewicz University, Poznań, Poland, Grunwaldska 6.

(2) Bicyclo[3.2.0]heptanone-3: S. Cremer and R. Srinivasan, *Tetrahedron Lett.*, No. 21, 24 (1960); J. C. Dalton, *et al.*, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, 92, 2565 (1970).

(3) Norcamphor: R. Srinivasan, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, 83, 2590 (1961).

(4) Camphor: W. C. Agosta and D. K. Herron, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, 90, 7025 (1968).

(5) Bicyclo[3.1.0]hexanone-3: L. D. Hess and J. N. Pitts, Jr., *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, 89, 1973 (1967).

(6) R. F. Klemm, D. N. Morrison, P. Gilderson, and A. T. Blades, *Can. J. Chem.*, 43, 1934 (1965).

(7) R. J. Campbell and E. W. Schlag, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, 89, 5103 (1967).

(8) T. F. Thomas, C. I. Sutin, and C. Steel, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, 89, 5107 (1967).

(9) P. R. Story, *J. Org. Chem.*, **26**, 287 (1961).

(10) P. G. Gassman and P. G. Pape, *J. Org. Chem.*, **29**, 160 (1964).

(11) R. Renaud and L. C. Leitch, *Can J. Chem.*, **32**, 545 (1954).

(12) C. R. Masson, V. Boekelheide, and W. A. Noyes, Jr., *Tech. Org. Chem.*, **2**, 295 (1956).

(13) M. H. Jones and E. W. R. Steacie, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **21**, 1018 (1953).

(14) W. D. Clark and C. Steel, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **93**, 6347 (1971). We are grateful to Professor Steel for providing the sample of diazabicyclooctene.

(15) J. J. Hermans and S. Levinson, *J. Opt. Soc. Amer.*, **41**, 460 (1951).

(16) W. H. Melhuish, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **65**, 234 (1961).

(17) J. W. Eastman, *Photochem. Photobiol.*, **6**, 55 (1967).

(18) C. Steel and T. F. Thomas, *Chem. Commun.*, 900 (1966); J. B. Birks and I. H. Munro, *Progr. React. Kinet.*, **4**, 271 (1967).

(19) R. B. Cundall, F. J. Fletcher, and D. J. Milne, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **60**, 1146 (1964).

(20) A. Gandini and K. O. Kutschke, *Proc. Roy. Soc., Ser. A.*, **306**, 511 (1968).

(21) J. C. Hemminger and E. K. C. Lee, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **56**, 5284 (1972).

(22) J. Heicklen, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **81**, 3863 (1959).

(23) R. B. Cundall and A. S. Davies, *Proc. Roy. Soc., Ser. A*, **290**, 563 (1966).

(24) H. E. O'Neal and C. W. Larson, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **73**, 1011 (1969).

(25) R. G. Shortridge, C. F. Rusbult, and E. K. C. Lee, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **93**, 1863 (1971).

(26) G. M. Breuer and E. K. C. Lee, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **75**, 989 (1971).

(27) S. J. Strickler and R. A. Berg, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **37**, 814 (1962).

(28) A. M. Halpern and W. R. Ware, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **54**, 1271 (1971).

(29) R. L. Alumbaugh, G. O. Pritchard, and B. Rickborn, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **69**, 3225 (1965).

(30) P. Dowd, A. Gold, and K. Sachdev, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **92**, 5724 (1970).

(31) J. A. Barltrop and J. D. Coyle, *Chem. Commun.*, 1081 (1969).

(32) H. A. J. Carless, J. Metcalfe, and E. K. C. Lee, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **94**, 7221 (1972).

(33) D. Phillips, J. LeMaire, C. S. Burton, and W. A. Noyes, Jr., *Advan. Photochem.*, **5**, 329 (1968). E. K. C. Lee *et al.*, have also proposed a chemical mechanism for internal conversion involving biradical intermediates in several cyclic ketones: *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **94**, 1 (1972).

(34) C. Y. Mok, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **74**, 1432 (1970).

(35) R. Srinivasan, *Advan. Photochem.*, **1**, 92 (1963).

(36) J. C. Dalton and N. J. Turro, *Annu. Rev. Phys. Chem.*, **21**, 499 (1970).

(37) P. Dunion and C. N. Trumbore, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **87**, 4211 (1965).

(38) R. Srinivasan, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **81**, 2604 (1959).

(39) P. J. Wagner and R. W. Spcerke, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **91**, 4437 (1969).

(40) J. C. Dalton, *et al.*, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **92**, 2564 (1970).

(41) R. S. Givens, *et al.*, "Mechanistic Studies of the Type I Photorearrangement for Bicyclic Ketones," to be submitted for publication.

(42) R. F. Borkman and D. R. Kearns, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **44**, 945 (1966).

(43) S. Fischer and E. W. Schlag, *Chem. Phys. Lett.*, **4**, 393 (1969); E. W. Schlag, S. Schneider, and S. F. Fisher, *Annu. Revs. Phys. Chem.*, **22**, 465 (1971).

(44) E. K. C. Lee, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **71**, 2804 (1967).

(45) H. O. Denschlag and E. K. C. Lee, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **90**, 3628 (1968).

(46) C. C. Badcock, M. J. Perona, G. O. Pritchard, and B. Rickborn, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **91**, 545 (1969).

(47) S. P. McGlynn, T. Azumi, and M. Kinoshita, "Molecular Spectroscopy of the Triplet State," Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, N.J., 1969, p 106.

Ion–Molecule Reactions in Monosilane–Acetylene Mixtures[1]

T. M. Mayer and F. W. Lampe*

Davey Laboratory, Department of Chemistry, The Pennsylvania State University, University Park, Pennsylvania 16802
(Received April 29, 1974)

The reactions of Si^+, SiH^+, SiH_2^+, and SiH_3^+ with C_2H_2 and the reactions of $C_2H_2^+$ with SiH_4 have been studied as a function of collision energy in the range of 0.3–2.5 eV in the center-of-mass system by tandem mass spectrometry. Phenomenological rate constants have been measured in the low-energy region 0.3–0.9 eV and appear to be independent of energy throughout this range. High-pressure mass spectrometry in the range 0.04–0.3 Torr for a mixture containing 10% of acetylene indicates that acetylene has a striking effect on the ionic chemistry of monosilane. Above 0.05 Torr, the principal reaction of acetylene with ions derived from monosilane appears to be that of simple association, leading to ionic polymerization of acetylene.

Introduction

In a previous study of ion–molecule reactions in monosilane–acetylene mixtures[2] rate constants were reported for a number of reactions of $C_2H_2^+$ with SiH_4 and of SiH_2^+ with C_2H_2. In this investigation, which was carried out in a single-source mass spectrometer, reaction identification was made principally on the basis of appearance potential measurements of product ions and rate constants were determined by the pulse technique[3-5] for ion-source pressures below 0.006 Torr. In view of the fact that application of the same apparatus and technique to the monosilane–methane system[6] has been shown by ion-cyclotron resonance studies,[7] tandem mass spectrometry,[8] and high-pressure mass spectrometry[8] to have yielded incomplete and/or misleading results, a reinvestigation of this system was felt to be desirable. Accordingly we have carried out a tandem mass-

spectrometric study of ion–molecule reactions in the monosilane–acetylene system. Our results are in qualitative accord with the earlier report[2] but we have identified a number of additional secondary processes in this system not reported earlier and have measured phenomenological rate constants or cross sections for them. In addition, a limited high-pressure mass-spectrometric study (up to 0.3 Torr) was carried out in order to define the fates of the major secondary ion products in this system.

Experimental Section

The tandem mass spectrometer used in these studies permits the injection of mass-selected reactant ions, having kinetic energies variable down to about 1 eV, into a collision chamber containing the neutral reactant molecule. The apparatus, which has been described previously,[9] con-

sists of two quadrupole mass filters separated by the collision chamber and ion lenses, and mounted in the "in-line" configuration. Retarding field measurements indicate that the energy spread (full-width at half-maximum) of the reactant ion beam entering the collision chamber is about 1 eV.

In addition to identification of the reactions of Si^+, SiH^+, SiH_2^+, and SiH_3^+ with C_2H_2 and of $C_2H_2^+$ with SiH_4, the various relative reaction cross sections were studied as a function of collision energy in the range 0.4–3 eV. As described previously[8,10] the shapes of the cross section vs. energy curves were used to differentiate between exothermic and endothermic processes. Since our major interest in this system pertains to the effect of acetylene on the radiolysis of monosilane[11] and therefore is concerned with monosilane-rich mixtures, we did not study reactions of the low-abundant C_2H^+ with SiH_4.

Phenomenological rate constants were determined by direct comparison of relative reaction cross section for 1.4 eV ions (laboratory system) with the cross sections for reactions

$$CH_4^* + SiH_4 \longrightarrow SiH_3^* + CH_3 + H_2 \qquad (1)$$

and

$$CH_3^* + SiH_4 \longrightarrow SiH_3^* + CH_4 \qquad (2)$$
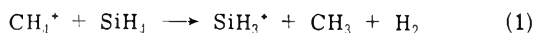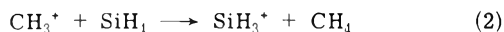
whose rate constants had been determined previously.[8] Since (1) and (2) are hydride-ion transfer reactions that may form product ions that contain very little momentum of the reactant ion, one must be concerned about the effect of differing ionic collection efficiency on the rate constants for ions of the condensate type, i.e., $SiC_xH_y^+$. Comparison[12] of the total depletion rate constants for reaction of Si^+, SiH^+, SiH_2^+, and SiH_3^+ with Si_2H_6 as determined by high-pressure mass spectrometry with those determined in our tandem mass spectrometer indicates no significant trend even though the percentage of condensation reaction undergone by each reactant ion varies from 29% in the case of SiH_2^+ to 98% in the case of Si^+. We conclude that differences in collection efficiency do not introduce error exceeding ±20% into our phenomenological rate constants. Collision chamber pressures of the order of 10^{-3} Torr and ionization chamber pressures in the range of $1-5 \times 10^{-3}$ Torr were employed.

Measurements of the dependence of ionic abundances on ion-source pressures in the range 0.04–0.3 Torr for a 90–10% SiH_4–C_2H_2 mixture were carried out in a Nuclide Associates 12-90G sector-field mass spectrometer, an instrument that has been described previously.[9] The energy of the ionizing electron beam was 100 eV, the trap current was very small and not measured, and the ion-accelerating voltage was 2500 V. In all experiments the ion-exit energy was 1.9 eV. The ion-source temperature was 100°.

Ion-source pressures in the Nuclide mass spectrometer were measured with a Granville-Phillips capacitance monometer that had been calibrated using a McCleod gauge. The calibration was checked by observation of CH_5^+ formation in methane. We estimate our source pressures to be accurate to ±10%.

Monosilane, purchased from the Matheson Co., was purified by fractionation on a vacuum line prior to use. Research grade acetylene, also purchased from the Matheson Co., was used as received.

Results and Discussion

1. Nature of the Elementary Reactions. The ion–mole-

cule reactions found to be exothermic on the basis of the dependence of reaction cross section on kinetic energy are tabulated in Table I. Also shown in Table I are standard enthalpy changes, calculated from available thermochemical data,[13,14] and phenomenological rate constants determined at 1.4-eV ion-kinetic energy in the laboratory system. For comparison the rate constants reported previously are shown in the last column of Table I. With the exception of reaction 3, the neutral products are written arbitrarily as those that yield the maximum exothermicity.

One may note immediately from Table I, that the most rapid of all reactions with monosilane is hydride ion abstraction leading to formation of SiH_3^+; the predominance of this process in the reactions of positive ions with silanes[8,9,15] is undoubtedly due to the hydridic character of hydrogen in the Si–H bond.[16,17] Recent studies in this laboratory[18] have shown that the process of transfer of the hydride ion from SiH_4 occurs with very little if any momentum transfer from the reactant ion to the product SiH_3^+. In other words, the SiH_3^+ species acts as a spectator to the pick-up of its bound H^- by the reactant ion.

In the remainder of this section we discuss the characteristics of the reactions that occur when the various reactant pairs are brought together.

(a) $C_2H_2^+ + SiH_4$. When $C_2H_2^+$ ions are injected into SiH_4, reactions 3–11 (Table I) are observed as exothermic processes in that the cross sections decrease with increasing collision energy over the entire range studied. With the exception of reaction 4 the calculated enthalpy changes for 3–7 are in agreement with the experimental conclusion that the reactions are exothermic processes. Enthalpies of formation are not available for the $SiC_2H_x^+$ ions. Thermochemical calculations using available data[13,14] indicate reaction 4 to be endothermic by 8 kcal/mol, in contradiction to our experimental observations. This contradiction is undoubtedly due to the value $\Delta H_f^\circ(SiH^+) = 308$ kcal/mol[13] being too high. This value was determined from the appearance potential of SiH^+ from SiH_4 and processes involving the breakage of so many bonds are notorious for yielding high values. In fact, Potzinger and Lampe[13] state that the ionization-efficiency curve for SiH^+ from SiH_4 showed a long tail indicating processes involving excess energy. Therefore, we believe reaction 4 to be, in fact, exothermic or thermoneutral which places an upper limit of 300 kcal/mol on the standard enthalpy of formation of SiH^+.

The rate constants obtained in this work for the reactions of $C_2H_2^+$ with SiH_4 are in qualitative agreement with those of Beggs and Lampe[2] for reactions 5, 7, and 9–11 but are in general smaller by a factor of 3–4. Our rate constants for reaction 8 cannot be considered to be in even qualitative agreement since it is smaller by a factor of 30 than that reported by Beggs and Lampe.[2] Moreover, the fastest of all the reactions of $C_2H_2^+$ with SiH_4, namely, formation of SiH_3^+, could not be observed with the single-source technique of Beggs and Lampe,[2] since SiH_3^+ is a *reactant* ion as well as a product ion in this system. Since the rate constants of Beggs and Lampe[2] refer to thermal-energy ions and in this work were determined at a center-of-mass energy of 0.77 eV, it is conceivable that the former values could be correct. However, we do not think so because normally the phenomenological rate constants at low energies are not very sensitive to collision energy;[19] secondly, the total reaction rate constant of $C_2H_2^+$ with SiH_4 obtained by Beggs and Lampe,[2] when increased by the contribution of reac-

TABLE I: Exothermic Ion–Molecule Reactions in SiH_4–C_2H_2 Mixtures

Reaction no.	Reaction	$\Delta H°$, kcal	$10^{10}k$, cm³/sec	
			This work	Ref 2
3	$C_2H_2^+ + SiH_4 \rightarrow Si^+ + C_2H_4 + H_2$	−15	1.1 ± 0.4	Not observed
4	$\rightarrow SiH^+ + C_2H_5$	+8	0.73 ± 0.30	Not observed
5	$\rightarrow SiH_2^+ + C_2H_4$	−30	4.1 ± 1.6	14 ± 4
6	$\rightarrow SiH_3^+ + C_2H_3$	−21	10 ± 4	Not observed
7	$\rightarrow SiCH_3^+ + CH_3$	−16	0.32 ± 0.13	1.1 ± 0.3
8	$\rightarrow SiC_2H^+ + 2H_2 + H$		0.10 ± 0.04	3.0 ± 0.8
9	$\rightarrow SiC_2H_3^+ + H_2 + H$		0.49 ± 0.19	3.5 ± 0.9
10	$\rightarrow SiC_2H_4^+ + H_2$		0.18 ± 0.07	0.8 ± 0.2
11	$\rightarrow SiC_2H_5^+ + H$		0.89 ± 0.35	2.6 ± 0.7
12	$Si^+ + C_2H_2 \rightarrow SiC_2H^+ + H$		1.8 ± 0.7	Not observed
13	$SiH^+ + C_2H_2 \rightarrow SiC_2H^+ + H_2$		1.5 ± 0.6	Not observed
14	$\rightarrow SiC_2H_2^+ + H$		1.7 ± 0.7	Not observed
15	$SiH_2^+ + C_2H_2 \rightarrow SiC_2H^+ + H_2 + H$		0.44 ± 0.17	Not observed
16	$\rightarrow SiC_2H_2^+ + H_2$		0.63 ± 0.25	Not observed
17	$\rightarrow SiC_2H_3^+ + H$		3.2 ± 1.2	11 ± 3
18	$SiH_3^+ + C_2H_2 \rightarrow SiC_2H^+ + 2H_2$		0.1 ± 0.04	Not observed
19	$\rightarrow SiC_2H_3^+ + H_2$		0.26 ± 0.10	Not observed

tion 6, which they could not observe, is far in excess of the Langevin polarization theory rate constant[20] for this reactant pair of 14.4×10^{-10} cm³/sec. On the other hand, the total reaction rate constant for $C_2H_2^+$ with SiH_4 determined in this work is 17.9×10^{-10}, a much more plausible result.

In view of the above discussion we believe that our present results supercede those of Beggs and Lampe[2] and demonstrate once again[4,8] the inadequacy of low-pressure, single-source mass-spectrometric techniques for detailed studies of ion–molecule reactions in systems containing more than one neutral reactant.

(b) $Si^+ + C_2H_2$. The only product ion observed when Si^+ ions were injected into the collision chamber containing C_2H_2 was SiC_2H^+. The reaction is exothermic, as indicated by the dependence of cross section on collision energy, and has a phenomenological rate constant of $1.8 \pm 0.7 \times 10^{-10}$ cm³/sec. For purposes of comparison the low-energy Langevin rate constant for this reactant pair is 1.2×10^{-9} cm³/sec. Beggs and Lampe[2] were unable to observe this reaction in their apparatus.

(c) $SiH^+ + C_2H_2$. Two product ions are observed when 1.4-eV SiH^+ ions react with C_2H_2, namely, SiC_2H^+ and $SiC_2H_2^+$. Both reactions are exothermic since all cross sections decrease with increasing collision energy. The total phenomenological rate constant for this reactant pair is 3.2×10^{-10} cm³/sec as compared with the Langevin orbiting rate constant of 1.1×10^{-9} cm³/sec.

In Figure 1 is shown the relative contributions of the two channels of reaction of SiH^+ with C_2H_2 as a function of collision energy. The increase in relative abundance of the SiC_2H^+ product above 1.2 eV is due to an increase in the actual cross section for SiC_2H^+ formation which is probably the result of the opening of the endothermic channel depicted by

$$SiH^+ + C_2H_2 \longrightarrow SiC_2H^+ + 3H \qquad (20)$$
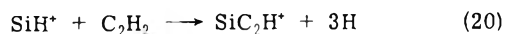
Neither of the reactions of SiH^+ with C_2H_2 could be detected in the apparatus used by Beggs and Lampe.[2]

(d) $SiH_2^+ + C_2H_2$. Collision of SiH_2^+ with C_2H_2 produces SiC_2H^+, $SiC_2H_2^+$, and $SiC_2H_3^+$ ions by reactions 15–17 shown in Table I. All reactions exhibit exothermic behavior in the dependence of cross section on collision energy. The cross section of reaction 15 goes through a minimum at 1.2-eV collision energy, similar to that of reaction
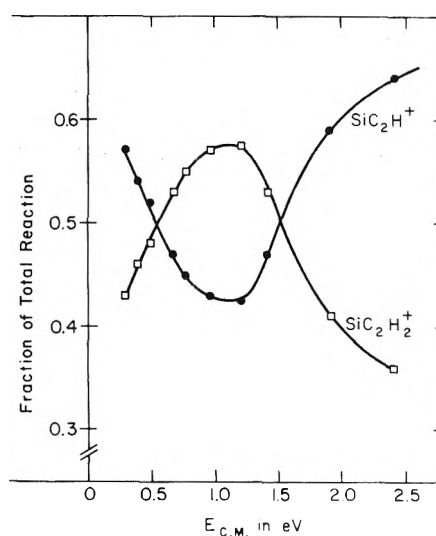
Figure 1. Kinetic energy dependence of reactions of SiH^+ with C_2H_2. Contribution of the two reaction channels to the total cross section as a function of center-of-mass energy: ●, SiC_2H^+; □, $SiC_2H_2^+$.

13. The most probable explanation for this behavior is the opening of the endothermic channel shown by

$$SiH_2^+ + C_2H_2 \longrightarrow SiC_2H^+ + 3H \qquad (21)$$
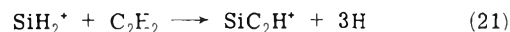
Reaction 17 was reported by Beggs and Lampe[2] to occur with a rate constant in qualitative agreement with that obtained in this work; if one assumes the rate constants in the two investigations to be the same for reaction 5, one obtains values for reaction 17 that are in excellent agreement.

(e) $SiH_3^+ + C_2H_2$. Collision of SiH_3^+ with C_2H_2 results in the formation of SiC_2H^+ and $SiC_2H_3^+$ by reactions 18 and 19 shown in Table I. Both reactions are quite slow, such behavior being quite typical of second-order reactions of SiH_3^+ with hydrocarbons,[7,8,21] Beggs and Lampe[2] were not able to observe any reactions of SiH_3^+ in their apparatus. The cross-section dependence on energy indicates both reactions 18 and 19 to be exothermic.

(f) *Endothermic Reactions.* All of the reactions in Table I are observed to be exothermic, and the onset of the two endothermic processes 20 and 21 has already been mentioned. In addition to these latter reactions

$$C_2H_2^+ + SiH_4 \longrightarrow SiC_2H_2^+ + (4H) \qquad (22)$$

and

$$C_2H_2^+ + SiH_4 \longrightarrow SiCH_2^+ + (C + 4H) \qquad (23)$$
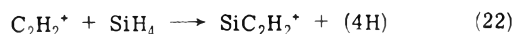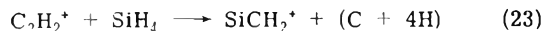
where the state of aggregation of the products in parentheses is not known, were also observed as endothermic processes. The threshold of (22) lies above 1.1 eV and that of (23) above 1.4 eV, both energies being in the center-of-mass system.

(2) High-Pressure Mass Spectra. The variation of abundance of the major product ions of Table I with ion-source pressure for an SiH_4-C_2H_2 mixture containing 10% C_2H_2 is shown in Figures 2 and 3. Inspection of these figures and comparison with similar plots for pure SiH_4 demonstrate that the presence of 10% of C_2H_2 has a major effect on the ionic chemistry of monosilane.

In pure monosilane the intensity of SiH_3^+ increases with pressure initially but passes through a maximum of about 50% of the total ionization at a source pressure of 0.06 Torr. Subsequent to this maximum, $Si_2H_7^+$, which is formed by the termolecular association of SiH_3^+ with SiH_4, increases with increasing pressure and attains a maximum at about 0.19 Torr that represents about 35% of the total ionization. The major secondary ions in SiH_4, typified by $Si_2H_4^+$, attain maxima in the range 0.10–0.15 Torr, with $Si_2H_4^+$ reaching 19% of the total ionization.

This situation is drastically altered by the presence of 10% of acetylene as can be seen in Figure 2. Here one sees that the expected maximum in SiH_3^+ intensity must lie below 0.04 Torr and that the maximum abundance of its' association product with monosilane, namely, $Si_2H_7^+$, is less than 6%. Both effects are undoubtedly due to a very effective competition of C_2H_2 with SiH_4 for SiH_3^+, even though SiH_4 is ninefold more abundant. The bimolecular reactions of SiH_3^+ with C_2H_2 (Table I) and those of SiH_3^+ with SiH_4,[9] while partially accounting for these facts, are not sufficient. Figure 3 shows that above 0.04 Torr $SiC_2H_5^+$ appears in much greater abundance relative to SiC_2H^+ and $SiC_2H_3^+$ than expected from the bimolecular rate constants of Table I. It is thus suggested that SiH_3^+ undergoes rapid termolecular association with C_2H_2 as shown by

$$SiH_3^+ + C_2H_2 \overset{M}{\longrightarrow} SiC_2H_5^+ \qquad (24)$$

This association reaction could not be detected at the low pressures obtaining in the tandem experiments. The fact that the maximum in $SiC_2H_5^+$ occurs at higher pressures than do those for SiC_2H^+ and $SiC_2H_3^+$ is consistent with the formation of $SiC_2H_5^+$ from (24), since the SiH_3^+ is still very abundant at 0.10 Torr.

In the SiH_4–C_2H_2 mixture the maximum abundance of $Si_2H_4^+$ (Figure 2) must be considerably lower than that in pure monosilane (19% of total ionization) and it is shifted from about 0.15 Torr in the pure compound to a pressure of less than 0.04 Torr. This is typical also of the behavior of $Si_2H_2^+$ and $Si_2H_5^+$ and indicates that these secondary ions of pure monosilane react rapidly with acetylene although the products of these reactions are at the moment somewhat obscure. $Si_2H_3^+$ appears to behave in the mixture identically with that in the pure compound, namely, it appears to be quite unreactive, its abundance remaining essentially constant over the pressure range 0.04–0.3 Torr.

The major secondary organosilicon ions formed by the reactions in Table I and by (25) are also reactive in this system as shown by Figure 3. While we are not certain of the details of their fates, we believe that a major cause of their depletion as well as of $Si_2H_5^+$ and $Si_2H_7^+$ is association
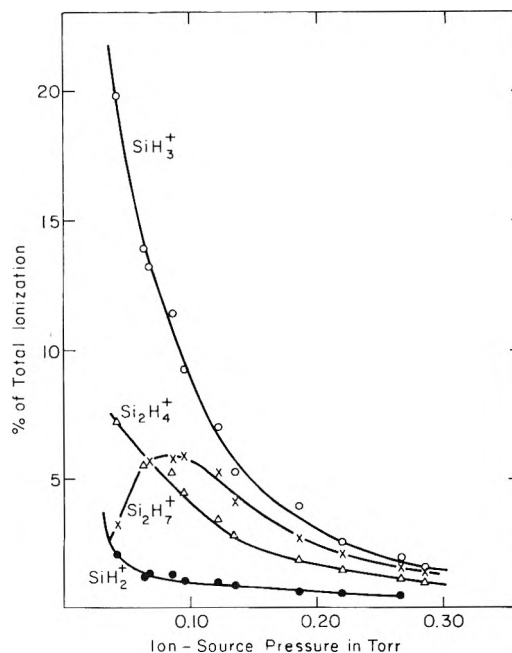
Figure 2. Pressure dependence of relative intensities of major siliconium ions in a 90% SiH_4–10% C_2H_2 mixture: O, SiH_3^+; ●, SiH_2^+; △, $Si_2H_4^+$; ×, $Si_2H_7^+$.
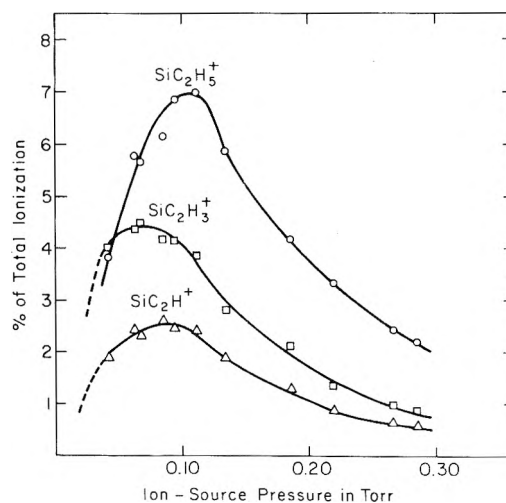
Figure 3. Pressure dependence of relative intensities of major organosilicon ions in a 90% SiH_4–10% C_2H_2 mixture: △, SiC_2H^+; □, $SiC_2H_3^+$; O, $SiC_2H_5^+$.

with C_2H_2. The basis of this contention is Figure 4 which shows the relative intensities of m/e 53–57, m/e 61, and m/e 63 as well as the relative intensities of ions with m/e increased by 26, respectively, for several pressures. The observed similarity of the patterns leads us to suggest that these secondary ions in question react primarily by association with acetylene. There is a suggestion in the spectra that at masses even higher this addition of successive units of C_2H_2 continues, analogously to the observed ionic polymerization of acetylene.[22–24]

It has been reported[11] that in the γ-ray radiolysis of monosilane at 0.5 atm pressure, the addition of acetylene results in an increase in $G(H_2)$, apparently from a value of 22.8 to 52.7. This is a rather startling effect since the radiolysis of acetylene[25] produces very little hydrogen and the reactions of free radicals derived from SiH_4 would not be expected to produce hydrogen upon reaction with acety-
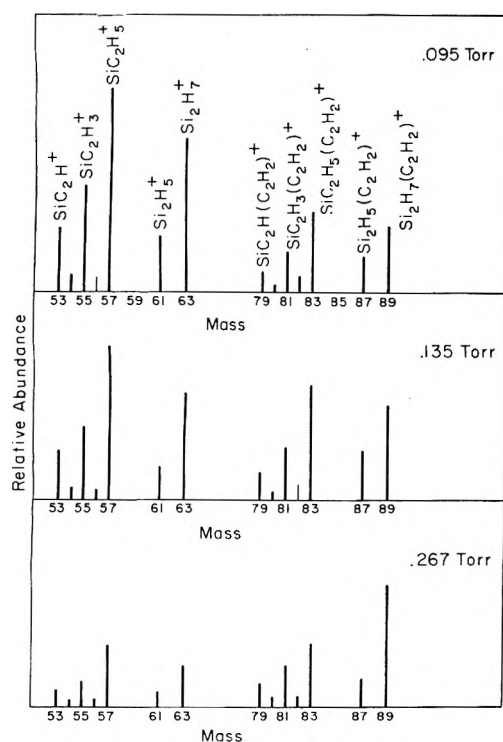
Figure 4. High-pressure spectra of major ions in a 90% SiH_4–10% C_2H_2 mixture. Similarity of the ion intensity patterns for the mass regions 53–63 and 79–89 suggests reaction by association with an acetylene molecule.

lene.[26-28] While the details remain unclear, we suggest that the striking effect of acetylene on G (H_2) in the radiation chemistry[11] is associated with this very marked effect that acetylene has on the ionic chemistry of SiH_4. Thus in a radiolysis system containing an excess of monosilane we would expect increased H_2 production because of reactions 3, 8–12, 18, and 19 and neutralization of the association complexes of C_2H_2 with SiH_3^+; reactions of Si^+, SiH^+, and SiH_2^+ with C_2H_2 will not be of importance in a system containing an excess of SiH_4. Hydrogen atoms formed in reac-

tions 8, 9, 11, and 12 are known[29] to react very efficiently with SiH_4 to form H_2 and SiH_3.

References and Notes

(1) U. S. Atomic Energy Commission Document No. COO-3416-14.
(2) D. P. Beggs and F. W. Lampe, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **73**, 3307 (1969).
(3) V. L. Tal'roze and E. L. Frankevich, *Zh. Fiz. Khim.*, **34**, 2709 (1960).
(4) C. W. Hand and H. von Weyssenhoff, *Can. J. Chem.*, **42**, 195 (1964).
(5) G. G. Hess and F. W. Lampe, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **44**, 2257 (1966).
(6) D. P. Beggs and F. W. Lampe *J. Phys. Chem.*, **73**, 4194 (1969).
(7) G. W. Stewart, J. M. S. Henis, and P. P. Gaspar, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **57**, 990 (1972).
(8) T. M. H. Cheng, Tung-Yang Yu, and F. W. Lampe, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **77**, 2587 (1973).
(9) T-Y. Yu, T. M. H. Cheng, V. Kempter, and F. W. Lampe, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **76**, 3321 (1972).
(10) T. M. H. Cheng and F. W. Lampe, *Chem. Phys. Lett.*, **19**, 532 (1973).
(11) W. Ando and S. Oae, *Bull. Chem. Soc. Jap.*, **35**, 1540 (1962).
(12) T. M. H. Cheng, T-Y. Yu, and F. W. Lampe, unpublished results.
(13) P. Potzinger and F. W. Lampe, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **73**, 3912 (1969); **74**, 719 (1970).
(14) J. L. Franklin, J. G. Dillard, H. M. Rosenstock, J. T. Herron, K. Drexl, and F. H. Field, *Nat. Stand. Ref. Data Ser., Nat. Bur Stand.*, **No. 26** (June 1969).
(15) T. M. H. Cheng and F. W. Lampe, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **77**, 2841 (1973).
(16) A. G. MacDiarmid, *Advan. Inorg. Radiochem.*, **3**, 216 (1961).
(17) E. A. V. Ebsworth, "Volatile Silicon Compounds," Pergamon Press, London, 1963 p 16.
(18) T. M. Mayer and F. W. Lampe, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **78**, 2195 (1974).
(19) D. Hyatt and K. Lacmann, *Z. Naturforsch. A*, **23**, 2080 (1968).
(20) G. Gioumousis and D. P. Stevenson, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **29**, 294 (1958).
(21) D. P. Beggs and F. W. Lampe, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **73**, 3315 (1969).
(22) M. S. B. Munson, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **69**, 572 (1965).
(23) G. A. Derwish, A. Galli, A. Giardini-Guidoni, and G. G. Volpi, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **87**, 1159 (1965).
(24) J. H. Futrell and T. O. Tiernan, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **72**, 158 (1968).
(25) S. C. Lind, D. C. Bardwell, and J. W. Perry, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **48**, 1556 (1926).
(26) D. G. White and E. G. Rochow, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **76**, 3897 (1954).
(27) G. Rabilloud, *Bull. Soc. Chim. Fr.*, 2152 (1965).
(28) J. F. Schmidt and F. W. Lampe, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **73**, 2706 (1969).
(29) D. Mihelcic, P. Potzinger, and R. N. Schindler, *Ber. Bunsenges. Phys. Chem.*, **78**, 82 (1974).

Kinetic Isotope Effects in the Reactions of Hydrogen and Deuterium Atoms with Dimethyl Ether and Methanol

James F. Meagher, P. Kim, J. H. Lee, and Richard B. Timmons*

Department of Chemistry, The Catholic University of America, Washington, D.C. 20017

(Received December 12, 1973; Revised Manuscript Received August 16, 1974)

The kinetics and mechanism of the reactions of H and D atoms with CH_3OCH_3 and CH_3OH have been investigated using flow discharge methods. The specific rate constant for the reaction $H + CH_3OCH_3 \rightarrow H_2 + CH_2OCH_3$ was found to be $(1.3 \pm 0.5) \times 10^{13} \exp(-4700 \pm 100/RT)$ cm^3 mol^{-1} sec^{-1}. The specific rate constant for the corresponding reaction with methanol $H + CH_3OH \rightarrow H_2 + CH_2OH$ is recommended to be $6.5 \times 10^{12} \exp(-5440 \pm 150/RT)$ cm^3 mol^{-1} sec^{-1}. This value is based on an assumed preexponential factor obtained from the CH_3OCH_3 results. Major emphasis was placed on comparing the magnitude of the kinetic isotope effects in the reactions of H and D atoms with CH_3OCH_3 and CH_3OH. The temperature dependence of the kinetic isotope effects of these two molecules was found to be equal, within experimental error. From this it is concluded that the reactive intermediates formed in the attack of H atoms on CH_3OCH_3 or CH_3OH must be nearly identical with respect to bond breakage and bond formation in the activated complex. Thus, the substitution of an H atom for the CH_3 group in going from CH_3OCH_3 to CH_3OH results, apparently, in relatively little effect on the reaction dynamics in the case of H atom attack reactions studied in this work.

Introduction

In considering a bimolecular abstraction reaction of the type

$$H + RX \longrightarrow H_2 + R'X \cdot$$

one would like to know what effect, if any, the substituent group, X, might exert on the structure of the activated complexes formed in these reactions. In order for any reasonable comparison to be made it is, of course, essential that varying the substituent group not change the reaction mechanism.

In this paper, we wish to report on the reactions of H and D atoms with dimethyl ether (DME) and methanol, in which the X group above becomes $-OCH_3$ and $-OH$, respectively. These are reactions in which we feel that valid comparisons are justified in that the reaction mechanisms are the same and the heats of reaction are approximately equal. The C–H bond strengths in CH_3OCH_3 are comparable in magnitude and the C–H bond strength in methanol is much weaker than the O–H bond strength. Thus, in the methanol reaction, the abstractive reaction from the C–H bonds will predominate as in the DME reaction.

In order to assess the relative influence of the $-OCH_3$ or $-OH$ group on the activated complexes formed, we have studied the kinetic isotope effects in the reactions of H and D atoms with CH_3OCH_3 and CH_3OH over a fairly extended temperature range. The magnitude of the kinetic isotope effect can be used to assess the extent of bond breaking and bond formation in the activated complexes and thus is a useful probe in comparing the reaction dynamics of these two molecules in this particular type reaction.

In addition, it might be noted that there appear to be few quantitative gas phase kinetic data available in the literature on the kinetics and mechanism of the reactions of hydrogen atoms with ethers or alcohols. Therefore, the kinetic results reported here are an added contribution in that respect. The kinetic parameters obtained in this work can

be compared with other molecular systems, particularly the reactions of H atoms with alkanes.

Experimental Section

The experimental studies were carried out using fast flow methods. Atomic species were generated by a microwave electrodeless discharge of H_2 or D_2 in inert helium or argon carrier gas. Most of the kinetic data were obtained by esr studies of the decay rate of H or D atoms as functions of the various reaction variables. In addition, a number of experiments were carried out on a separate flow apparatus using mass spectrometric detection to follow the consumption rate of the stable reactant. The esr spectrometer employed was a Varian Model 4503 instrument equipped with a Varian Model V-4535 large sample access cavity. A Varian-MAT Model CH5 mass spectrometer was employed in our mass spectrometric studies. It was coupled to the flow apparatus through an all-glass inlet port, including a glass leak into the ion source.

The details of the experimental procedures involved in both the esr and mass spectrometric work have been discussed previously.[1] For the present purpose, it is sufficient to state that the kinetic data are obtained under pseudo-first-order conditions employing a large excess of the stable reactant in the esr work, whereas a large excess of the atomic species is employed in the mass spectrometric studies. The integrated first-order rate expressions then predict a linear plot of the logarithm of the atomic or stable molecule decay vs. time of reaction. Such plots were obtained in the present studies with excellent precision. An example of these decay plots is shown in Figure 1 for the $H + CH_3OH$ reaction. The overall approach and procedure involved in this work is virtually identical with the method developed by Westenberg and de Haas in applying esr spectroscopy as a tool in measuring atom–molecule reaction rates.[2] The setup we employed was similar to the modified version of their original apparatus as described in 1969.[3]
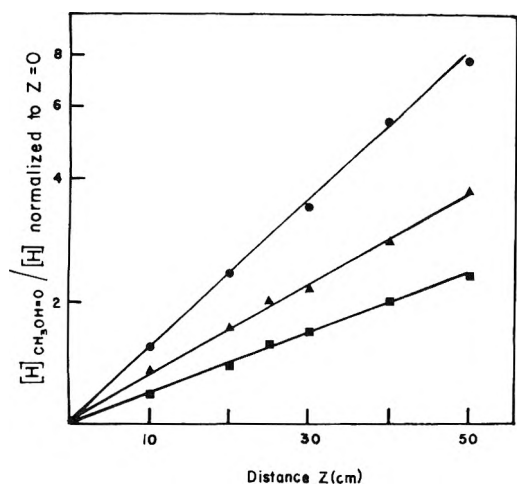
Figure 1. Typical atom decay plots observed in the reaction of H + CH_3OH at 491°K: (●) total pressure = 2.13 Torr, v = 1262 cm sec^{-1}, [CH_3OH] = 3.42 × 10^{-10} mol cc^{-1}; (▲) pressure = 1.78 Torr, v = 1523 cm sec^{-1}, [CH_3OH] = 6.68 × 10^{-10} mol cc^{-1}; (■) pressure 1.78 Torr, v = 1530 cm sec^{-1}, [CH_3OH] = 3.05 × 10^{-10} mol cc^{-1}.

Unfortunately, we were unable to obtain any kinetic data on the reactions of H and D atoms with CH_3OH using mass spectrometry to follow the CH_3OH concentration. Since the reactant ratio required for the mass spectrometric work is [atom] ≫ CH_3OH, the partial pressure of the CH_3OH is extremely low. When the CH_3OH flow was diverted to a bypass position, the mass peak at m/e 31, used to monitor the CH_3OH concentration, decreased very slowly requiring 15–20 min to reach an equilibrium value. Thus, it was apparent that quantities of the highly polar CH_3OH, significant in comparison with that in the gas phase, must be adsorbed on the walls of the flow tube. As such, we would be unable to distinguish between the homogenous and heterogenous contributions to the reaction rate. For this reason, we were not successful in obtaining mass spectrometric data on these reactions. This particular problem did not seem to present any difficulties in the esr studies in which the methanol concentrations involved are very much larger than those employed in the mass spectrometric work. Experimentally we observed that diverting the CH_3OH flow to a bypass position, at temperatures above 298°K, resulted in an increased H or D atom esr signal intensity, as expected, and this signal remained constant with time. It is also worth noting, that we did not encounter any complications arising from reaction products and/or surface effects in either the DME or methanol esr studies. Flowing the stable molecule through the reactor at a fixed injector position, for a long period of time, resulted in an atom signal intensity which remained constant with time. This observation can be contrasted with the experiences we have encountered in other systems, for example, the $O(^3P)$ + C_6H_6 reaction, in which a slow decrease in atom intensity was noted with prolonged flow of the stable reactant.[4] In view of the lack of any such complications, the precision of the rate measurements obtained in the present study are sufficiently good to obtain the data necessary to distinguish between the small differences in reactivity of H and D atoms in reactions with these stable molecules.

The mass spectrometric studies require a knowledge of the absolute atom concentrations in order to obtain the desired specific rate constant. In this work, the hydrogen and deuterium atom concentrations were determined using

NO_2 as the titrant gas. A reaction stoichiometry of two hydrogen atoms per three molecules of NO_2 was employed.[5] More recent kinetic investigations of H + NO_2 have shown it to be a complex reaction in which the exact reaction stoichiometry depends on the nature of the wall conditioning as well as the relative concentrations of NO_2 and H atoms.[6] Since titrations in the present study were carried out in the presence of a five or sixfold excess of NO_2, the assumed reaction stoichiometry of $\Delta NO_2/\Delta H$ = 1.5 seems reliable, particularly in view of the recent esr studies by Westenberg and de Haas[7] on this system. However, one should bear in mind that any uncertainty in the atom concentration will be reflected in the reported rate constants.

Unfortunately, it is not possible to detect the presence of hydrogen atoms using our mass spectrometric apparatus. For that reason the mass spectrometric studies were limited to reaction mixtures containing an excess of atoms over stable reactants. It would have been useful to follow the formation of reactant products such as CH_4 or C_2H_6 etc. However, under the conditions of low DME or CH_3OH concentration involved in these studies, the background peaks in the low mass ranges (arising from cracking of the polyphenyl diffusion pump oil) obscured our attempts at quantitative measurement of reaction products.

Results and Discussion

H (and D) + DME Reactions. The esr data obtained from studies of H and D atoms with CH_3OCH_3 are shown in Tables I and II, respectively. The mass spectrometric results from these same reactions are shown in Table III. Plots of these data in terms of an Arrhenius' equation are shown in Figure 2. It is apparent that, although the higher temperature data fit an Arrhenius type plot, there is significant curvature obtained at the lowest temperatures. Discussion of this curvature along with possible reasons for its existence is deferred until a later section.

Over the temperature range of 251–365°K, linear least-squares treatment of the data gives values of (2.61 ± 0.13) × 10^{13} exp(-4700 ± $50/RT$) and (4.14 ± 0.73) × 10^{13} exp(-4430 ± $100/RT$) cm^3 mol^{-1} sec^{-1} for the H + DME and D + DME, respectively, based only on the esr data. The higher preexponential factor for the D atom reaction is contrary to theoretical predictions, however, we feel it is consistent with the following mechanism proposed for this system

$$H + CH_3OCH_3 \longrightarrow H_2 + CH_2OCH_3 \qquad (1)$$

$$H + CH_2OCH_3 \longrightarrow CH_3OCH_3^* \qquad (2)$$

$$CH_3OCH_3^* \longrightarrow CH_3 + OCH_3 \qquad (3)$$

$$H + OCH_3 \longrightarrow CH_3 + OH \qquad (4)$$

$$\longrightarrow CH_2O + H_2 \qquad (5)$$
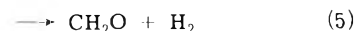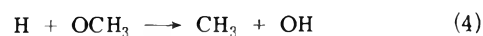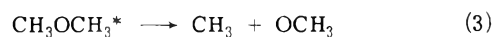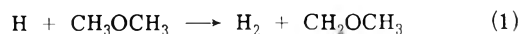
followed by radical recombination reactions. A similar mechanism would apply to the D + DME reactions with the important addition that we must include reactions involving isotope exchange with the methyl radicals

$$D + CH_3 \longrightarrow CH_2D + H \qquad (6)$$

$$D + CH_2D \longrightarrow CHD_2 + H \; etc. \qquad (7)$$
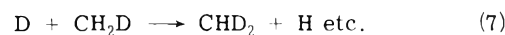
Such exchange reactions are rapid processes and they have been shown to occur under flow tube conditions in other reactions in which methyl radicals are formed.[8,9] As a result of the occurrence of reactions 6 and 7, the mechanism pre-

TABLE I: Experimental Results Obtained in the Esr Study of the H + CH_3OCH_3 Reaction

T, °K	p, Torr	v, cm/sec	$10^{10}[CH_3OCH_3]$, mol/cc	(DME)/(H₂)	k,[a] cc/mol sec
207	1.60	819	3.85	4.52	7.72×10^8
	1.69	791	8.29	9.41	8.06
	2.63	504	13.59	9.85	9.24
	2.67	512	9.09	6.67	8.52
					k_{av} 8.38×10^8
211	2.40	615	1.89	1.60	1.17×10^9
	3.61	394	2.76	1.54	0.95
	2.41	606	6.89	5.76	0.81
	5.40	264	5.59	1.99	0.76
					k_{av} 9.22×10^8
231	1.42	901	3.21	4.26	1.60×10^9
	1.46	888	4.76	6.30	1.40
	2.52	520	8.08	6.18	1.95
	1.50	884	6.15	8.15	1.58
					k_{av} 1.63×10^9
251	2.34	653	3.05	2.69	2.64×10^9
	2.34	653	3.13	2.76	2.84
	2.32	659	4.78	4.25	2.48
	2.39	640	6.07	5.25	2.46
	2.45	671	8.24	7.46	2.45
					k_{av} 2.57×10^9
273	2.80	772	1.88	2.04	4.52×10^9
	2.86	758	2.95	3.14	4.70
	2.82	770	3.90	4.22	4.60
	2.90	757	5.59	6.11	4.07
	2.93	545	1.26	0.97	4.07
					k_{av} 4.39×10^9
298	1.80	731	0.63	0.74	8.17×10^7
	2.75	478	0.96	0.74	8.62
	1.79	740	1.26	1.50	9.96
	2.05	767	2.26	3.82	9.51
	2.05	736	1.66	2.70	9.43
	2.05	738	2.11	2.20	8.83
	2.05	810	9.27	1.06	11.13
					k_{av} 9.38×10^9
343	1.50	1230	0.46	0.91	3.54×10^{10}
	1.51	1220	0.79	1.53	2.45
	1.51	1230	1.22	2.41	2.44
	1.60	1210	2.14	3.55	2.45
	2.51	779	1.02	1.09	2.51
					k_{av} 2.68×10^{10}
365	1.60	1242	0.49	0.87	4.29×10^{10}
	1.60	1245	0.65	1.22	3.42
	1.66	1214	0.33	0.60	3.76
					k_{av} 3.82×10^{10}

[a] Specific rate coefficients are uncorrected for any reaction stoichiometry.

dicts a higher preexponential factor for the deuterium atom reactions, as observed experimentally. It might be mentioned, that H atom esr signals were observed in the D + DME studies with the H atoms arising, presumably, from reactions such as (6) or (7).

Obviously, the above mechanism predicts that the A factors from both reactions are too high as a result of additional atom consumption after the initial abstraction reaction. In order to obtain a measure of this stoichiometric factor, the mass spectrometric results shown in Table III and Figure 2 are useful. Since we are monitoring the disappearance of DME, the subsequent reactions of H or D atoms will not influence the rate measurements as the atom concentration is present in large excess. We are excluding from consideration the reaction of CH_3 with DME as the specific rate constant for this reaction is, in all probability, much smaller than the corresponding H (or D) + DME reaction. For example, the rate constant for H + CH_4 is 6×10^7 cm³ mol⁻¹ sec⁻¹ at 425°K[5] whereas that for CH_3 + CH_4 is 1×10^5 cm³ mol⁻¹ sec⁻¹ at 425°K.[10] Furthermore, under

the mass spectrometric conditions the ratio of atom/CH_3 is exceedingly large and therefore abstraction by CH_3 radicals from DME must be negligible compared to that by H or D atoms. If OH(or OD) radicals are generated in this system, we must consider the reaction of OH + DME → H_2O + CH_2OCH_3 as it would be a reasonably fast reaction. However, under the mass spectrometric conditions, the concentration of H_2 or D_2 is of the order of 200-400 times larger than that of DME. AT 352°K, the midpoint in the mass spectrometric studies, the reaction OH + H_2 → H_2O + H has a reported specific rate constant of 1.06×10^{10} cm³ mol⁻¹ sec⁻¹.[11] Therefore, even if the OH + DME reaction has a specific rate constant as high as $\sim 5 \times 10^{11}$ cm³ mol⁻¹ sec⁻¹, the reaction of OH + H_2 would still predominate. For these reasons, we feel that our mass spectrometric measurements are reasonably free from stoichiometric factors with respect to DME consumption. The specific rate constant we obtain from linear least-squares treatment of the mass spectrometric data is $(1.3 \pm 0.5) \times 10^{13}$ exp($4600 \pm 200/RT$) cm³ mol⁻¹ sec⁻¹. The activation energy is in close

TABLE II: Experimental Results Obtained in the Esr Study of the D + CH₃OCH₃ Reaction

T, °K	p, Torr	v, cm sec^{-1}	10^{10}[CH₃OCH₃], mol cc^{-1}	CH₃OCH₃/[D₂]	k,[a] cm³ mol^{-1} sec^{-1}
198	2.34	490	9.57	5.42	1.59×10^9
	1.50	773	6.05	5.52	1.22
	1.62	761	8.91	7.85	1.25
	1.72	766	10.84	9.62	1.26
					k_{av} 1.33×10^9
211	2.40	592	2.42	3.69	1.99×10^9
	2.40	593	3.65	5.58	2.00
	2.40	594	4.96	7.60	1.70
	2.43	602	7.47	11.6	2.04
					k_{av} 1.93×10^9
230	1.40	903	7.22	3.42	4.13×10^9
	1.41	930	4.88	5.26	4.80
	1.41	886	2.57	2.64	3.48
	2.28	563	4.44	2.90	4.38
					k_{av} 4.20×10^7
250	2.11	629	3.12	3.61	6.02×10^7
	2.11	653	2.11	2.55	5.74
	2.11	645	1.52	1.82	5.59
	2.11	642	0.88	1.05	5.56
					k_{av} 5.73×10^9
273	2.84	763	0.85	1.48	1.03×10^{10}
	2.89	745	2.28	3.88	1.19
	2.90	747	1.61	2.75	1.69
	2.84	752	1.17	2.00	1.52
	2.83	749	0.51	0.87	0.92
					k_{av} 1.27×10^{10}
298	2.04	698	0.88	11.1	2.13×10^{10}
	2.03	701	0.47	5.8	1.66
	2.25	634	0.21	3.6	1.38
	2.23	651	1.47	11.3	2.34
	2.23	650	1.13	12.4	2.29
					k_{av} 1.96×10^{10}
332	1.52	1184	0.25	0.78	6.92×10^{10}
	2.20	818	0.36	0.78	4.94
	1.59	1136	0.52	1.57	5.16
	1.60	1127	0.38	1.14	5.18
					k_{av} 5.55×10^{10}
363	1.60	1202	0.30	0.94	7.56×10^{10}
	1.60	1200	0.14	0.43	11.52
	1.61	1193	0.20	0.62	9.19
	1.61	1196	0.37	1.18	8.12
					k_{av} 9.10×10^{10}

[a] Specific rate coefficients are uncorrected for any reaction stoichiometry.

agreement with the esr result, whereas the preexponential factor is approximately a factor of 2 lower than H + DME from the esr work. However, such a difference in A factors is expected in terms of the proposed reaction mechanism and indicates that, on the average, an extra H atom is consumed each time reaction 1 occurs. With respect to the D + DME results, the A factor from the esr studies is approximately a factor of 3 higher than the mass spectrometric result and we feel this added difference can be accounted for satisfactorily by the occurrence of reactions 6 and/or 7.

A number of mass spectrometric experiments on the D + DME reaction gave specific rate constants in close agreement with the mass spectrometric H + DME studies, as shown in Figure 2. This result is in accord with the proposed mechanism. Of greater significance in the D + DME work was the complete absence of any increase in the mass peak at 47 which would indicate the formation of CH₂DOCH₃. For that reason, we have concluded that the lifetime of the chemically activated species formed in reaction 2 must be short compared with collisional relaxation. Thus atomic cracking predominates under our reaction conditions of low total pressure and a flow mixture in which the major components are helium and H₂ or D₂ (in-

efficient molecules from the energy transfer point of view). As a result of the lack of detection of measurable amounts of CH₂DOCH₃, we have not included the collisional stabilization reaction of excited CH₃OCH₃* or CH₂DOCH₃* in the reaction mechanism.

The specific rate constants reported above were calculated using data above 251°K, above which temperature reasonable linear Arrhenius' plots were obtained. However, definite curvature is observed in these Arrhenius' plots at low temperatures. It is tempting to ascribe this increased reaction rate at low temperatures simply to a heterogenous component of the reaction, having a lower activation energy, and thus, a more noticeable effect only at the lower temperatures. However, with respect to this suggestion, it is important to note that we did not observe any unusual effects in taking the low-temperature esr data. For example, if reactions of adsorbed DME molecules become more significant at lower temperatures, we might have anticipated that diverting the DME to a bypass position would result in a sluggish return of the hydrogen or deuterium atom esr signal up to constant value. In point of fact, diverting the ether to a bypass position resulted in an essentially instantaneous return of the atom signal to constant

TABLE III: Experimental Results Obtained in the Mass Spectrometric Studies of the Reactions of H and D Atoms with CH₃OCH₃

T, °K	p, Torr	v, cm sec^{-1}	[H]/ [CH₃OCH₃]	k, cm³ mol^{-1} sec^{-1}
		H + CH₃OCH₃		
300	0.61	1744	40.8	7.55 × 10⁹
	0.61	1760	41.3	6.44
	0.63	1689	30.1	4.92
			k_{av}	6.30 × 10⁹
327	0.59	2482	46.0	1.42
	0.61	2590	42.5	1.18
	0.66	2219	30.1	1.66
	0.66	2219	35.6	1.73
	0.68	2120	30.5	1.17
			k_{av}	1.43 × 10¹⁰
385	0.69	2160	19.6	3.86 × 10¹⁰
	0.43	2025	18.7	3.98
	0.65	2079	16.5	3.89
			k_{av}	3.91 × 10¹⁰
404	0.47	966	10.8	4.75 × 10¹⁰
	0.62	2413	14.4	5.29
	0.40	1065	15.3	5.38
	0.48	1545	11.4	4.79
			k_{av}	5.05 × 10¹⁰
		D + CH₃OCH₃		
300	0.72	1849	32.8	6.95 × 10⁹
	0.89	2125	29.2	7.54
	0.93	2150	28.7	7.49
			k_{av}	7.33 × 10⁹
404	0.41	1275	12.8	3.95 × 10¹⁰
	0.47	1083	15.2	4.81
	0.69	1378	10.4	4.21
			k_{av}	4.32 × 10¹⁰

Figure 2. Arrhenius plot of the data obtained in kinetic studies with CH₃OCH₃. (●) esr results of the D + CH₃OH reaction (uncorrected for any reaction stoichiometry); (▲) esr results of the H + CH₃OH reaction (uncorrected for any reaction stoichiometry); (■) mass spectrometric results from the H + CH₃OCH₃ reaction; (□) mass spectrometric results from the D + CH₃OCH₃ reaction.

intensity, the time requirement being essentially the same as that observed at higher temperatures. These observations, of course, do not rule out completely the possibility of a heterogeneous reaction, but they do, in our estimation, make this explanation seem somewhat less likely.

Actually, the curvature observed in these studies is of the type usually attributed to quantum mechanical tunneling in chemical reactions. There are different formulations for estimating the importance of such tunneling in reactions, and all methods have in common the fact that any such tunneling contribution would become more noticeable, from the experimental standpoint, at lower temperatures. In order to obtain an estimate of the importance of such tunneling, one needs, as a minimum, the potential energy barrier height and the imaginary frequency along the reaction coordinate leading to decomposition. This latter quantity is obtained from a potential energy surface, usually employing some semiempirical approach, such as the LEPS method, to construct the surface. In view of the complexity of the stable reactant in the present case, we did not carry out any direct calculations based on an LEPS surface as such calculations involve the use of a three-atom model in constructing the potential energy surface. However, it is possible to obtain a rough estimate of such tunneling corrections by estimating a frequency for the assymetric stretch along the reaction coordinate. This stretching motion involves, presumably, a H ···· H ···· C vibration leading to H₂ formation. By analogy with other systems involving an assymetric H ··· H ··· C stretch (for example, H + CH₄[12]), a frequency of 1400 i cm^{-1} would represent a reasonable lower limit. This value, when coupled with a barrier height of 5.00 kcal/mol, can lead to rather large tunneling corrections. For example, based on an unsymmetrical

Eckart barrier we calculate a ratio of tunneling factors at 210 and 250°K of $\tau_{210}/\tau_{250} \approx 3$, using the procedures outlined by Johnston.[13] The use of a higher imaginary frequency along the reaction coordinate would result in slightly higher tunneling ratios. Although this treatment is obviously very qualitative, it does emphasize the point that, at least from the theoretical standpoint, rather large tunneling corrections might be expected in the present case.

Actually, the H + DME reaction reported here is one of the few studies involving a hydrogen atom transfer in which the temperature range studied has been extended down as low as 200°K. It is precisely under such conditions of H atom transfer and low temperatures where one might expect to observe quantum mechanical tunnel effects from the experimental standpoint. In this connection it is important to mention that the D + H₂ and H + D₂ reactions represent one other system for which quantitative gas-phase kinetic data are available at low temperatures.[14,15] In this particular case, reliable data now extend down to 167°K.[15] Only very slight curvature of the Arrhenius plots is noted and the experimental data are such as to discount the importance of tunneling in these reactions. In view of these results, plus the added reaction complexities in our present study, it is clear that one cannot simply ascribe the observed curvature to quantum mechanical tunneling processes. However, the result obtained does emphasize the need for additional low-temperature data on reactions involving hydrogen atom transfer.

Finally, it might be acknowledged that transition state theory predicts that over an extended temperature range (and even in the absence of tunneling effects) one should observe nonlinearity in an Arrhenius type plot. For example, such an effect was observed recently in the reactions of

CO + OH and H_2 + OH.[11] In such cases, the nonlinearity results from the fact that the vibrational partition function for the activated complex decreases somewhat faster than that of the reactants, as the temperature increases, as a result of the lower vibrational frequencies present in the activated complex. However, this effect cannot be of much importance at temperatures below 400°K, and thus, should not be a factor in the present studies.

H (and D) + CH₃OH Reactions. The data obtained in the esr studies of H and D atoms with CH_3OH are shown in Tables IV and V, respectively. Arrhenius' plots of these data are shown in Figure 3. We were not able to extend the CH_3OH studies to temperatures below 298°K. Unlike the situation with DME, we did encounter an apparent problem with CH_3OH at temperatures below 298°K. Diverting the CH_3OH to a bypass position at $T < 298°K$ resulted in a rather slow increase of the atom signal with time. This effect became more pronounced as the temperature was lowered. Thus, it appears that significant amounts of CH_3OH are absorbed on the surface of the flow tube at lower temperatures. Because of this difficulty, no attempt was made to obtain kinetic data below room temperature. On the other hand, the CH_3OH reactions are somewhat slower than the corresponding DME reactions, and for that reason, we were able to extend the high temperature limit in the methanol work up to 575°K.

Treatment of the data in Tables IV and V, in the usual way, leads to the specific rate constant expressions of $(1.80 \pm 0.33) \times 10^{13} \exp(-5440 \pm 130/RT)$ and $(2.82 \pm 0.40) \times 10^{13} \exp(-5200 \pm 100/RT)$ cm³ mol⁻¹ sec⁻¹ for the H + CH_3OH and D + CH_3OH reactions, respectively. Unfortunately, as explained above, we do not have available mass spectrometric data on these reactions to help in determining the stoichiometric factors involved. That subsequent reactions are indeed involved in this system is apparent in view of the higher preexponential factor obtained in the D + CH_3OH reaction compared with the H + CH_3OH system. By analogy with the proposed mechanism for the DME reaction, the following mechanism is suggested for the methanol reaction

$$H + CH_3OH \longrightarrow H_2 + CH_2OH \qquad (8)$$

$$H + CH_2OH \longrightarrow CH_3 + OH \qquad (9)$$
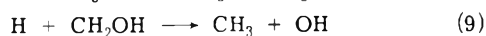
Under the esr conditions of $[CH_3OH] \gg H_2$, the likely fate of the OH radical would be abstraction from CH_3OH to form another CH_2OH radical. Thus, in principle, one might initiate a chain reaction leading to the consumption of many H atoms each time reaction 8 occurs. If this were the case, the preexponential factor obtained in this present study would be much too high. However, since the A factor we obtain is in the more or less normal range for a H atom abstraction reaction, we feel that subsequent consumption of H atoms after the initiation reaction must be limited. Additional support for this idea comes from the fact that the atom decay plots, as shown in Figure 1, revealed excellent linearity over substantial changes in the concentration of H atoms. If a chain reaction were operative, one might expect to see upward curvature of the atom decay plots. We did not observe any such upward curvature in any of the runs carried out in these studies.

In the D + CH_3OH reaction mechanism, we must also include the exchange reaction 6, which would occur under our reaction conditions. The net result of this exchange reaction would be the consumption of additional D atoms and

thus an apparent preexponential factor higher than the H + CH_3OH reaction, as observed experimentally.

Obviously, in view of these stoichiometric considerations and the lack of available mass spectrometric results on the CH_3OH reactions, we can only recommend a specific rate constant expression for H + CH_3OH based on an assumed stoichiometry for this reaction. If we assume a preexponential factor for the H + CH_3OH reaction of approximately one-half that obtained in the H + DME work (based on there being only one-half as many C–H bonds available), we obtain a preexponential value of 6.5×10^{12} cm³ mol⁻¹ sec⁻¹. Relative to the experimental value of 1.8×10^{13}, this would indicate the consumption of an additional two H atoms per initiating reaction step. We feel that this is not an unreasonable number in view of our flow conditions and the results obtained in the DME reaction. Nevertheless, as a result of this problem, we are unable to attach error limits to the A factor of 6.5×10^{12} cm³ mol⁻¹ sec⁻¹.

Comparison of the DME and CH₃OH Reactions and Kinetic Isotope Effects. As stated in the Introduction, one basic objective in this work was to contrast the differences in perturbation effects of the $-OCH_3$ and $-OH$ groups on these reactions. This we hoped to accomplish through the precise measurements of activation energies and kinetic isotope effects. From the results obtained, it is clear that the activation energy for the DME reaction is approximately 700 cal lower than the corresponding CH_3OH reaction. The lower value for the DME reaction, as opposed to the CH_3OH system, parallels the probable difference in C–H bond dissociation energies. For example, Cruickshank and Benson[16] report C–H bond energies of 93.8 ± 1 and 95.1 ± 2 kcal mol⁻¹ for DME and CH_3OH, respectively. Thus, it is apparent that the replacement of the methyl group in DME by an H atom and the resultant formation of the highly polar CH_3OH molecule produces relatively little change in the potential energy interactions involved in the formation of the activated complexes in this case of H atom attack.

That the activated complexes formed in the DME and CH_3OH systems must be similar is seen more closely in the comparison of kinetic isotope effects of H and D atoms with these substrates. From the results obtained, it is clear that the activation energy difference in the H and D atom reactions with DME is essentially identical (within experimental error) with the difference measured in the CH_3OH reactions. In the former case, an activation energy difference of 270 cal mol⁻¹ was obtained and a value of 240 cal mol⁻¹ was obtained in the methanol studies. In making comparisons of the relative reaction rates of H and D atoms with a given substrate, one expects to find a lower activation energy for the D atom reaction. This results from the fact that in this particular comparison the isotope effect arises entirely from differences in the zero point energies in the two activated complexes $H \cdots H \cdots C-X$ and $D \cdots H \cdots C-X$. In view of the heavier mass of the D atoms, the vibrational frequencies would be somewhat lower in the D atom activated complex and this complex would have a lower zero point energy than the corresponding complex involved in the H atom reaction. Thus, one predicts a lower activation energy for the D atom reaction and this agrees with the experimental results in both the DME and CH_3OH reactions. However, of considerably more significance is the fact that the activation energy difference between H and D atoms is the same for these two molecules. On this basis, one can conclude that the zero point energy

TABLE IV: Experimental Results Obtained in the Esr Study of the H + CH₃OH Reaction

T, °K	p, Torr	v, cm/sec	$10^{10}[CH_3OH]$, mol/cm³	$[CH_3OH]/[H_2]$	k,[a] cc/mol sec
298	1.60	1193	8.72	2.76	3.46×10^9
	3.29	585	17.8	2.90	2.29
	2.38	271	27.1	1.55	2.40
	2.35	270	9.94	0.57	1.38
	2.32	276	17.6	1.02	2.20
				k_{av}	2.35×10^9
343	1.54	1221	8.37	2.38	8.32×10^9
	1.90	1001	10.2	2.25	7.28
	2.50	768	13.5	2.42	6.45
	3.29	589	17.8	2.72	5.54
	4.30	457	22.9	2.95	5.45
				k_{av}	6.51×10^9
391	1.60	1295	8.73	2.41	1.18×10^{10}
	2.09	993	10.5	2.22	1.35
	3.11	673	14.4	2.04	1.39
	1.68	577	16.5	2.21	1.37
	1.69	576	4.36	0.58	1.10
				k_{av}	1.28×10^{10}
491	2.12	1258	3.42	1.20	7.72×10^{10}
	2.13	1262	6.68	2.35	7.62
	1.78	1523	4.83	2.05	8.16
	1.78	1530	3.05	1.30	8.68
	2.50	1102	4.23	1.30	6.68
				k_{av}	7.77×10^{10}
575	1.75	1760	5.81	3.26	1.70×10^{11}
	1.69	1831	1.47	0.86	2.47
	1.80	1739	4.12	2.29	2.00
	2.22	1417	1.90	0.86	1.48
				k_{av}	1.91×10^{11}

[a] The specific rate coefficients are uncorrected for any reaction stoichiometry.

TABLE V: Experimental Results Obtained in the Esr Study of the D + CH₃OH Reaction

T, °K	p, Torr	v, cm/sec	$10^{10}[CH_3OH]$, mol/cc	$[CH_3OH]/[D_2]$	k,[a] cc/mol sec
298	1.72	943	8.00	1.65	4.37×10^9
	1.90	472	16.0	2.90	4.78
	1.90	470	10.5	1.08	4.03
	2.29	390	12.7	1.22	3.49
				k_{av}	4.17×10^9
343	1.59	1155	9.00	1.87	8.66×10^9
	2.45	757	14.5	1.97	9.60
	2.82	417	26.7	2.50	11.70
				k_{av}	9.99×10^9
391	1.59	1319	7.28	1.39	2.29×10^{10}
	2.12	971	9.79	1.38	2.53
	2.12	978	5.87	0.83	2.18
	2.50	839	6.63	0.81	2.09
	2.50	845	10.50	1.28	2.54
				k_{av}	2.33×10^{10}
491	1.59	1591	4.96	1.05	10.5×10^{10}
	1.60	1581	1.59	0.53	9.60
	1.99	1271	1.97	0.63	9.61
	1.99	1269	1.97	0.63	9.50
	2.01	1292	6.05	1.89	14.7
	2.06	1264	3.55	1.09	11.4
				k_{av}	10.9×10^{10}
575	1.76	1725	5.20	2.0	2.84×10^{11}
	1.72	1773	1.51	0.6	2.09
	1.72	1791	3.00	1.2	3.31
	2.82	1895	2.56	0.9	2.71
	1.99	1509	1.78	0.7	2.64
				k_{av}	2.72×10^{11}

[a] The specific rate coefficients are uncorrected for reaction stoichiometry.

differences between these two sets of activated complexes must be the same. Thus, we can assume that the force constants involved in these reaction complexes are similar and, from this, we conclude that the activated complexes formed in the H and D atom reactions with DME and CH₃OH involve essentially the same extent of bond formation and bond breakage in each case. This is a strong indication that a negligible effect on reaction dynamics (as de-
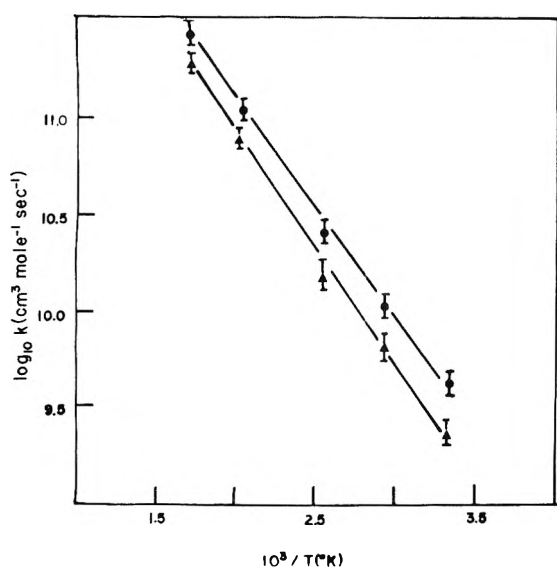
Figure 3. Arrhenius plot of the data obtained in kinetic studies with CH_3OH; (●) esr results from the D + CH_3OH reaction; (▲) esr results from the H + CH_3OH reaction. The data plotted in this figure are uncorrected for any reaction stoichiometry.

fined with respect to the geometry and properties of the activated complexes) is noted in going from DME to methanol in this case of attack by hydrogen atoms.

Comparison with Other Reactions. We feel it is of interest to compare, briefly, the results from the present studies with other kinetic data, some of which had been reported previously from our laboratory. Of particular interest are the results obtained in the reactions of H and D atoms with CH_4 using the same technique as employed in the present work.[12] The kinetic isotope effect observed in the methane reactions was larger than that obtained in the present study with an activation energy difference of 500 cal mol^{-1} observed in comparing H and D atom reactions with CH_4. The larger isotope effect in the methane reactions is in accord with theoretical predictions. In the case of the H + CH_4 reaction, one has a nearly thermoneutral reaction and, thus, one that leads to the formation of a reasonably symmetrical activated complex, as defined with respect to the extent of bond breakage and bond formation in the transition state. In such a case, one can visualize the H atom being transferred as remaining relatively motionless during the symmetrical stretching vibration. Since the major contributor to the zero point energy difference is this symmetrical stretching vibration, one then obtains a maximal effect of the mass difference in comparing the H and D atom reaction rates. In the reactions with DME and CH_3OH we have two exothermic processes ($\Delta H \sim -10$ kcal/mol). In these reactions the activated complexes are established earlier along the reaction coordinate, that is, when the bond order for the new H $\cdots$ H bond being formed is less than the bond order of the C–H bond being broken. Under this condition one anticipates a somewhat smaller difference in vibrational frequencies between H and D atom complexes than observed in the CH_4 reactions and this is borne out in the experimental results obtained in this work.

The preexponential factor obtained in the H + DME reaction of 1.3×10^{13} cm^3 mol^{-1} sec^{-1} is significantly lower than the value of 6.25×10^{13} cm^3 mol^{-1} sec^{-1} obtained in the H + CH_4 studies.[8] Calculated on a basis of per primary C–H bond this difference would, of course, become somewhat larger. In terms of a simple collision theory approach

this difference represents a lower reaction cross section for the DME reaction than for the CH_4 reaction. Or, alternatively, one could invoke a larger steric factor in the case of the DME reaction. In terms of the geometry of the reactants there appears to be no obvious reason why a significantly different steric factor would be required in contrasting these two reactions. It would be valuable, at this point, to have available other bimolecular reaction rate data for comparison. The obvious reaction of H + C_2H_6 is not particularly useful in this respect in that the preexponential factors reported vary over a fairly wide range.[10] However, the majority of the reported values lie in the range of 1×10^{14} cm^3 mol^{-1} sec^{-1} and, as such, we might again infer that the preexponential factor for the DME reaction is lower than anticipated.

Finally, it seems worthy noting that in similar studies on $O(^3P)$ atom reactions with DME and CH_3OH carried out in our laboratories[17] that, although the activation energies for DME and CH_3OH observed were approximately the same being 2.85 and 2.28 kcal mol^{-1}, respectively, the methanol activation energy is lower than that obtained for DME. This is the reverse of the situation observed in the present study of the H (and D) atom reactions with these same compounds. The inversion of these activation energy differences appears to be real, as it is outside the error limits we have obtained in these studies. The reactions of $O(^3P)$ atoms have been discussed in terms of their being electrophilic in nature whereas the H atom reactions are normally taken to be neutral free-radical type processes. If these ideas are accurate, the comparison of activation energy differences might then indicate a higher electron density on the CH_3 group in CH_3OH as compared to DME, resulting in a somewhat greater reactivity of methanol toward oxygen atom attack as revealed by the lower activation energy. As more kinetic data become available on other comparable systems involving $O(^3P)$ and H atom reactions, it should be of interest to determine if any generalization can be made along these lines with respect to the nature of the relative potential energy interactions involved in establishing the activated complexes in such reactions.

References and Notes

(1) P. Kim, R. J. Bonanno, J. H. Lee, and R. B. Timmons, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **59**, 4593 (1973).
(2) A. A. Westenberg and N. de Haas, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **46**, 490 (1967).
(3) A. A. Westenberg and N. de Haas, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **50**, 707 (1969).
(4) R. J. Bonanno, P. Kim, J. H. Lee, and R. B. Timmons, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **57**, 1377 (1972).
(5) L. F. Phillips and H. I. Schiff, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **37**, 1233 (1962).
(6) M. F. R. Mulcahy and R. H. Smith, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **54**, 5215 (1971).
(7) A. A. Westenberg and N. de Haas, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **43**, 1550 (1965).
(8) M. J. Kurylo and R. B. Timmons, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **50**, 5076 (1969).
(9) P. B. Davies, B. A. Thrush, and A. F. Tuck, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **66**, 886 (1970).
(10) A. F. Trotman-Dickenson and G. S. Milne, *Nat. Stand. Ref. Data Ser.*, *Nat. Bur. Stand.*, **No. 9** (1967).
(11) A. A. Westenberg and N. de Haas, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **58**, 4061 (1973).
(12) M. J. Kurylo, G. A. Hollinden, and R. B. Timmons, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **52**, 1773 (1970).
(13) H. S. Johnston, "Gas Phase Reaction Rate Theory," The Ronald Press, New York, N.Y. 1966.
(14) A. A. Westenberg and N. de Haas, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **47**, 1393 (1967).
(15) D. M. Mitchell and D. J. Le Roy, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **58**, 3449 (1973).
(16) F. R. Cruickshank and S. W. Benson, *Int. J. Chem. Kinet.*, **1**, 381 (1969).
(17) H. F. LeFevre, J. F. Meagher, and R. B. Timmons, *Int. J. Chem. Kinet.*, **4**, 103 (1972).

Comparison of General-Acid-Catalyzed Ethyl Vinyl Ether Hydrolysis in 80% Dimethyl Sulfoxide with that in Water[1a]

Robert Eliason*[1b] and Maurice M. Kreevoy

Chemical Dynamics Laboratory, University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minnesota 55455 (*Received June 26, 1974*)

The acid-catalyzed hydrolysis of ethyl vinyl ether in 80% DMSO–20% water, by weight, has been investigated. The Brønsted catalysis law for a series of five monobasic carboxylic acids is compared with the Brønsted relation previously obtained in water. The present Brønsted plot appears to show some curvature; however, the paucity of points and the limited pK_{HA} range do not allow this to be uniquely established. The results strongly suggest there is no real change in mechanism upon changing the solvent from pure water to aqueous DMSO.

In many mechanistic studies it is convenient to compare results obtained in water with those from mixed aqueous–organic solvents. This study was undertaken to see how valid such comparisons are by studying a system, already carefully studied in water, in 80% dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO)–20% water, by weight.

The hydrolysis of ethyl vinyl ether in aqueous solutions has been shown to be general-acid-catalyzed and a Brønsted α is known.[2] The reaction has also been studied in DMSO–water mixtures using HCl as the catalyst.[3] The present paper reports the results of the hydrolysis of ethyl vinyl ether in 80% DMSO using a series of carboxylic acids as catalysts.

Experimental Section

DMSO (Aldrich Chemical Co.) and the water used for all solutions were purified as previously described.[4] All the carboxylic acids were purified by distillation under vacuum. Ethyl vinyl ether was purified as described before.[2] Potassium trifluoromethane sulfonate was prepared by the method of Gramstad and Hazeldine[5] (mp 250–252°;[6] lit. mp 230°).

Aqueous buffer solutions of the carboxylic acids were prepared in the usual way.[7] A weighed amount of the aqueous buffer solution was added to a known weight of DMSO giving solutions with a buffer ratio 1:1, an ionic strength, μ, of 0.1 M and a solvent composition of 80% DMSO–20% water, by weight. Differing buffer concentrations were prepared by dilution of the parent buffer solution, maintaining the ionic strength at 0.1 M by addition of 0.1 M potassium trifluoromethane sulfonate in 80% DMSO–20% water. Perchloric acid solutions in the solvent mixture were prepared by adding the acid first to water, then adding this solution to the DMSO. Adding perchloric acid directly to the DMSO–water solution resulted in a violent reaction producing a blue flash.

Acid dissociation constants for trifluoroacetic, dichloroacetic, and cyanoacetic acids were measured in 80% DMSO–20% water by the methods of Kolthoff and Chantooni.[8] All emf measurements were made on a Radiometer (Copenhagen) pH meter using a Radiometer G202 B standard glass electrode. The cell was maintained at ambient temperature (25 ± 2°) by air conditioning. In 80% DMSO a response of 56 mV/pH unit was found using $HClO_4$ solutions, acetic acid buffers, p-chlorophenol buffer, and 2,4,6-trimethyl-

phenol buffer covering 13 pH units. The pK_{HA}'s of the organic acids have been determined independently by Baughman and Kreevoy.[4]

Kinetic measurements were made by the usual spectrophotometric techniques in a thermostated cell, 25.0 ± 0.2°. For very slow reactions the reaction mixtures were kept in a thermostated water bath. Aliquots were periodically withdrawn, and optical density measurements made. It was inconvenient to follow the slow reactions to completion; thus, an "artificial" infinity point for each experiment was prepared by adding a known amount of 1 M $HClO_4$ solution to an equivalent amount of reaction mixture. The infinity points were corrected for the dilutions.

Results

The pK_{HA} values for trifluoroacetic acid, dichloroacetic acid, and cyanoacetic acid at μ = 0.1 M in 80% DMSO were determined to be 1.16 ± 0.13, 3.48 ± 0.02, and 4.92 ± 0.01, respectively. These values were obtained from measurements on five buffer concentrations varied from 0.02 to 0.1 M. The errors cited are average deviations from the mean. For dichloroacetic acid Baughman and Kreevoy[4] obtained an infinite dilution value of 3.87, and Ballash, *et al.*,[9] obtained 3.12 at μ = 0.2 M.

A plot of pK_{HA} (80% DMSO) against pK_{HA} (water) for dichloroacetic, chloroacetic, and acetic acids from the data of Baughman and Kreevoy[4] was linear.[10a] The present dichloroacetic and cyanoacetic acid pK_{HA}'s (80% DMSO) were both displaced from the Baughman–Kreevoy line by about 0.4 unit. It was assumed that chloroacetic and formic acid would have pK_{HA}'s for μ = 0.1 M similarly displaced. The calculated pK_{HA} (80% DMSO) for chloroacetic acid is 5.38 and for formic acid 6.42.

General-acid catalytic coefficients, k_{HA}, were obtained from the slopes of plots of $(k_1 - k_H[H^+])$ against [HA] in buffered solutions of constant ionic strength and nearly constant [H^+]. The method has previously been described.[11] A least-squares criterion was used to evaluate the slopes, k_{HA}, in each case forcing the line thru the origin. These plots for chloroacetic and formic acid were quite scattered, and the slopes are near the maximum one would reasonably draw. The scatter was probably due to the small percentage of reaction (<20%) that was followed and also to the curvature of these plots at high HA concentration. This curvature has been previously observed in 80%

TABLE I: Catalytic Coefficients and Acid Dissociation Constants in 80% DMSO–20% H_2O at 25°

Acid	k_{HA}, M^{-1} sec^{-1a}	K_{HA}, M
CF$_3$COOH	$(6.35 \pm 0.02) \times 10^{-3}$	$(6.99 \pm 1.06) \times 10^{-2b}$
Cl$_2$CHCOOH	$(5.65 \pm 0.10) \times 10^{-3}$	$(3.28 \pm 0.23) \times 10^{-1b}$
CNCH$_2$COOH	$(1.09 \pm 0.03) \times 10^{-4}$	$(1.20 \pm 0.04) \times 10^{-5b}$
ClCH$_2$COOH	$(5.15 \pm 0.71) \times 10^{-5}$	4.17×10^{-6c}
HCOOH	$(7.63 \pm 0.05) \times 10^{-6}$	3.80×10^{-7c}
H$^+$	$(5.67 \pm 0.13) \times 10^{-2}$	21.4^d

a The reported uncertainties are 50% confidence limits. *b* This work at $\mu = 0.1M$. The uncertainties are 50% confidence limits. *c* Calculated (see Result section). *d* Corrected for total moles of solvent.
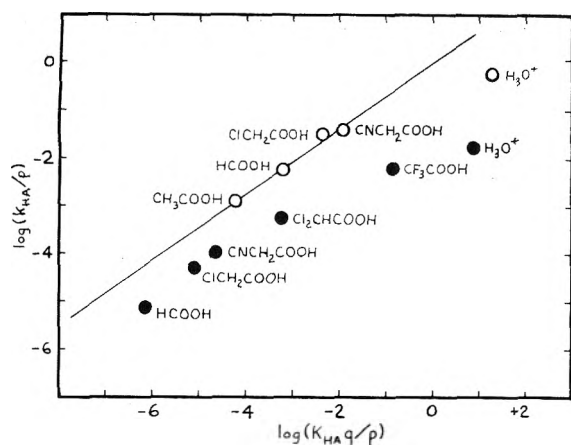
Figure 1. Brønsted plot for hydrolysis of ethyl vinyl ether. Open circles are for a solvent of pure water. Closed circles are for 80% DMSO–20% H_2O solvent. The solid line represents a Brønsted slope of 0.69.

DMSO–20% water for the hydrolysis of diphenyldiazomethane.[12] Table I gives the catalytic coefficients, their 50% confidence limits, and the dissociation constants, K_{HA}.

The hydronium ion catalytic coefficient, k_H, defined as $k_1/[H^+]$, was determined from 13 measurements at an ionic strength of 0.1 M in HClO$_4$ to be $(5.67 \pm 0.11) \times 10^{-2}$. The error quoted is the 50% confidence limit of the mean.

Discussion

Figure 1 compares the present results with those previously obtained in water.[2,13] All the catalytic coefficients have been reduced in 80% DMSO. However, the relation among the rate constants is not much changed. The diminution in the catalytic power of H$^+$ for A–SE2 reactions has been reported previously.[3,14] It has been suggested[15] that only acids of similar structural and charge type should be compared. In going from one solvent system to another it may be safe only to compare the same acids. The Brønsted slope defined by formic, chloroacetic. and cyanoacetic acids in 80% DMSO is greater (~0.78) than the Brønsted slope defined by those acids in H$_2$O (~0.71). If this difference is real, then it could be attributed to a solvent effect on either the Marcus theory[16] term λ or the term $\Delta F_R^{0\prime}$ or both.

From the data presented it is not possible to isolate the effect to a single term nor to postulate the magnitude of the effect on the individual terms.

The Brønsted plot for carboxylic acids in 80% DMSO appears to show some curvature. Due to the uncertainty in the k_{HA} and K_{HA} values for formic and chloroacetic acids, the small number of points, and the limited range of pK_{HA}'s, it cannot be unequivocably established that the curvature is real. However, it is reasonable compared to other recent observations.[17] The curvature is not visible in water, but the accessible range of pK_{HA}'s is smaller.

The results shown in Figure 1 suggest that the deviation of the H$^+$ point from Brønsted curves for oxygen acids, which has been frequently commented on,[10b] may be due, in large part, to the curvature of these plots which has not been generally recognized.

These results strongly suggest that no qualitative or substantial quantitative change in the mechanism of acid catalysis occurs on changing the solvent from pure water to aqueous DMSO. This is unlike recent observations[18,19] that changes in solvent lead to quantitative and qualitative changes in mechanism.

References and Notes

(1) (a) This work was supported, in part, by the National Science Foundation through Grant No. GP-31360X. (b) Address correspondence to Southwest State College, Marshall, Minn. 56258.
(2) M. M. Kreevoy and R. Eliason, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **72**, 1313 (1968).
(3) M. M. Kreevoy and J. M. Williams, Jr., *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.* **90**, 6809 (1968).
(4) E. H. Baughman and M. M. Kreevoy, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **78**, 421 (1974).
(5) T. Gramstad and R. N. Hazeldine, *J. Chem. Soc.*, 173 (1956).
(6) Repeated crystallization did not change this melting point. The freezing point of the melt (fp 252–250°) was identical with the melting point.
(7) I. M. Kolthoff and E. B. Sandell, "Textbook of Quantitative Inorganic Analysis," Macmillan, New York, N.Y., 1952.
(8) I. M. Kolthoff and M. K. Chantooni, Jr., *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **87**, 4428 (1965).
(9) N. M. Ballash, E. B. Robertson, and M. D. Sokolowski, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **66**, 2622 (1970).
(10) R. P. Bell, "The Proton in Chemistry," Cornell University Press, Ithaca, N.Y. 1973; (a) Chapter IV, (b) Chapter X.
(11) M. M. Kreevoy, T. S. Straub, W. V. Kayser, and J. L. Melquist, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **89**, 1201 (1967).
(12) A. I. Hassid, Ph.D. Thesis, University of Minnesota, 1974.
(13) R. W. Eliason, Ph.D. Thesis, University of Minnesota, 1968.
(14) A. Kankaanperä and M. Merilahti, *Acta Chem. Scand.*, **26**, 685 (1972).
(15) A. J. Kresge and Y. Chiang, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **95**, 803 (1973).
(16) R. A. Marcus, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **72**, 891 (1968).
(17) M. M. Kreevoy and S.-W. Oh, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **95**, 4805 (1973).
(18) E. F. Caldin and S. Mateo, *Chem. Commun.*, 854 (1973).
(19) E. F. Caldin and H. P. Bennetto, *J. Solution Chem.*, **2**, 217 (1973).

Pulse Radiolysis Study of Aqueous Hydrogen Cyanide and Cyanide Solutions[1a]

D. Behar[1b]

Radiation Research Laboratories and Center for Special Studies, Mellon Institute of Science, Carnegie-Mellon University, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15213 *(Received May 13, 1974)*

The pulse radiolysis of N_2O saturated solutions of HCN and CN^- has been studied in the pH region 3.7–14. Spectra of three different species were identified. In acid and neutral solutions OH adds to the HCN triple bond and forms the $HC(OH)\!=\!\dot{N}$ radical with λ_{max} 240 nm and ϵ_{240} 550 M^{-1} cm^{-1}. This radical disappears according to a second-order rate law with $2k = 1.5 \times 10^9$ M^{-1} sec^{-1}. At pH 10.6 OH adds to CN^- with a rate of k (OH + CN^-) = 7.1 $\times 10^9$ M^{-1} sec^{-1} to form $HO\dot{C}\!=\!N^-$. This adduct protonates and rearranges to the formamide radical $\dot{C}ONH_2$ with λ_{max} <225 nm and ϵ_{225} 1400 M^{-1} cm^{-1}. The second-order rate constant for disappearance of the $\dot{C}ONH_2$ radical is $2k = 6.2 \times 10^9$ M^{-1} sec^{-1}. At pH 14, O^- reacts with CN^- with a rate constant of k (O^- + CN^-) = 2.6 $\times 10^8$ M^{-1} sec^{-1}. The adduct rearranges in the same way as at lower pH to produce $(\dot{C}ONH)^-$ with λ_{max} 245 nm and ϵ_{245} 2200 M^{-1} cm^{-1}. The $(\dot{C}ONH)^-$ decays in a second-order rate $2k = 2.2 \times 10^9$ M^{-1} sec^{-1}. The formamide radical is in acid–base equilibrium with pK ($\dot{C}ONH_2 \rightleftharpoons \dot{C}ONH^- + H^+$) = 12.25.

Introduction

The nature of the radicals produced in the radiolysis of the halides[2-7] and some pseudo halides[8-10] have been extensively investigated. The halides as well as SCN^-, SH^-, and SeH^- produce X_2^- radical ions from reactions with OH. In some cases indirect evidence for the production of intermediate species XOH^- as precursors to X_2^- was found.[5-7,10] With thiocyanate, the spectrum and the decay kinetics of the $SCNOH^-$ intermediate were observed.[8] The lifetime of $SCNOH^-$ depends on SCN^- concentration in such a way that the higher the SCN^- concentration the shorter the lifetime of the intermediate. In a recent publication by Ogura, *et al.*,[11] on the steady-state radiolysis of HCN and CN^- in aqueous solutions it has been deduced from the behavior of the halides and SCN^- that $C\overset{\circ}{N}$ is formed by the reaction

$$OH + CN^- \longrightarrow C\overset{\circ}{N} + OH^- \qquad (1)$$

followed by

$$\overset{\bullet}{C}N + CN^- \longrightarrow (\overset{\bullet}{C}N)_2^- \qquad (2)$$
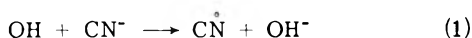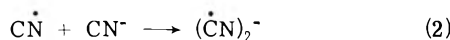
This assumption was examined by us recently using steady-state esr techniques.[12] We could find no evidence for the formation of $C\overset{\bullet}{N}$ or $(\overset{\bullet}{C}N)_2^-$ radicals but we found that the reaction of OH with CN^- leads to the production of the formamide radical.

$$OH + CN^- \longrightarrow \overset{HO}{\underset{\bullet}{C}}\!=\!N^- \qquad (3)$$

$$\overset{HO}{\underset{\bullet}{C}}\!=\!N^- + H_2O \longrightarrow \overset{HO}{\underset{\bullet}{C}}\!=\!NH + OH^- \qquad (4)$$

$$\overset{HO}{\underset{\bullet}{C}}\!=\!NH \longrightarrow \overset{O}{\underset{\bullet}{C}}\!-\!NH_2 \qquad (5)$$
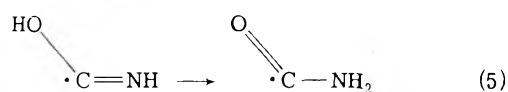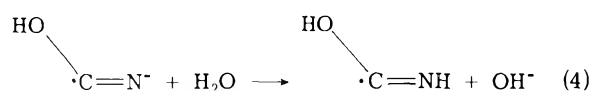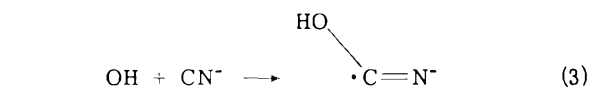
The same radical was produced by OH attack on formamide and similar radical yields were obtained. We concluded[12] that the main path of reaction of the OH radicals with CN^- is addition to the carbon–nitrogen triple bond as given in reaction 3, rather than an electron transfer reaction as suggested by Ogura, *et al.*[11] With HCN the OH radical also adds to the triple bond but the radical formed does not rearrange as in the case of CN^-.

$$OH + HCN \longrightarrow H(OH)C\overset{\bullet}{N} \qquad (6)$$
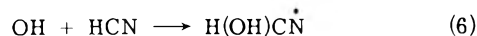
From changes in the esr spectrum of the radical produced in reaction 6 we concluded that this radical has a pK of ~5.

$$H(OH)C\overset{\bullet}{N} \rightleftharpoons H(O^-)C\overset{\bullet}{N} + H^\bullet \qquad (7)$$
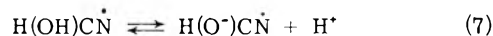
In the present work we tried to identify the absorption spectra of the various species produced in the pulse radiolysis of HCN and CN^-, and to measure their formation and decay kinetics. The identity of the species was compared to those found by esr.[12] Since the time resolution of the present pulse experiments is shorter than that of the esr experiments by about three orders of magnitude, one might expect different intermediate species in the short time scale. Of specific interest would be the identification of the species and kinetics of the rearrangement given in reaction 5. As will be shown below, the rearrangement is too fast to be observed in the microsecond time scale.

Experimental Section

KCN, KOH, Na_2HPO_4, NaH_2PO_4, and $HClO_4$ were all Baker Analyzed reagents. Solutions were prepared with doubly distilled water and all were bubbled with Baker nitrous oxide for at least 0.5 hr. When HCN solutions were desired the water was deoxygenated by bubbling N_2O before addition of the KCN. After addition of the KCN and adjusting the pH with the phosphate buffers the rate of gas flow was restricted to prevent removal of the HCN.

Samples were irradiated in a fused silica cell 2 cm long with the light passing through the cell once. Although in some cases it was desirable to increase the absorption of the intermediates, no attempt has been made to increase the light path, because the amount of stray light severely increased at short wavelengths even with the use of only one multiplication of the path. Optical densities were corrected for stray light for λ <240 nm. In no case was the correction more than 12%. The optical arrangement has been

described elsewhere.[13] Pulses of 2.8-MeV electrons of 0.5–2-μsec duration from a Van de Graaff generator were used. The electron beam current in the irradiation pulse was monitored by a secondary emission chamber[14] connected to an integration circuit as described by Bansal and Fessenden.[15] Absorbed doses were in the range of 1–5 krads.

Results and Discussion

Rates of Reactions of Hydroxyl Radicals with CN⁻. The reactions of CN⁻ with OH and O⁻ were measured in N_2O saturated solutions at pH 10.6 and 14, respectively. Kraljic and Trumbore[16] have previously measured the rate constant of the OH radical with "cyanide" at pH 9. In their measurement the system was poorly defined because the pH was too close to the pK of HCN where HCN and CN⁻ coexist in comparable concentrations (pK = 9.3[17]). Because the extinction coefficient of the radical produced by the OH attack on CN⁻ is relatively small (see the spectrum below) derivation of the rate constant from formation curves was not satisfactory. We used the competition method taking the reaction of OH with SCN⁻ as a standard. The rate of reaction of CN⁻ with OH was measured at pH 10.6 (borate buffer) by following the absorption of $(SCN)_2^-$ at 480 nm as a function of (CN⁻)/(SCN⁻). At this pH the system is well defined because most of the cyanide is ionized and most of the hydroxyl radicals are un-ionized. The expression describing the competition between reaction 3 and the reaction of OH with SCN⁻ is

$$\frac{D_0}{D} = \frac{k_3 (CN^-)}{k_{SCN^-} \, (SCN^-)} + 1$$

where D_0 is the maximum optical density of $(SCN)_2^-$ in the absence of CN⁻, D is the maximum optical density of $(SCN)_2^-$ when CN⁻ is present, and k_{SCN^-} is the rate constant of the overall reaction between OH and SCN⁻. A plot of D_0/D as a function of (CN⁻)/(SCN⁻) is given in Figure 1. Values of D_0 and D were normalized to a common pulse current. From the slope of Figure 1 the ratio k_3/k_{SCN^-} = 0.69 is obtained. To determine k_3, k_{SCN^-} should be known. There is some controversy in the literature concerning the value of k_{SCN^-}. Willson, *et al.*,[18] have pointed out that the high value published by Baxendale, *et al.*,[9] for k_{SCN^-} leads in all examined cases to significantly higher rate constants than the values obtained by other methods. Taking k_{SCN^-} = 1.03 × 10¹⁰ M^{-1} sec⁻¹ as suggested by Willson, *et al.*,[18] one arrives at k_3 = 7.1 × 10⁹ M^{-1} sec⁻¹. This value is higher by about a factor of 2 from the previous value measured by Kraljic and Trumbore.[16] (They used for standardization the rate constant of the oxidation reaction of ferrocyanide by OH radical $k_{OH + Fe(CN)_6^{4-}}$ = 1 × 10¹⁰ M^{-1} sec⁻¹ in accordance with the determination by Willson, *et al.*,[18] and therefore comparison of the rate constant is appropriate.) The difference in the values obtained by us and by Kraljic and Trumbore[16] might originate from differences in pH. In their work more than 60% of the "cyanide" is present as HCN while in the present work only ~5% of the solute is in the acid form. This result would imply a smaller rate constant for the reaction of OH with HCN. No attempt was made to measure the rate constants of OH with HCN, because of the difficulties arising on determining the HCN concentration at pH values below the pK of HCN.

The radical produced from the reaction of O⁻ with CN⁻ absorbs relatively strongly in the uv region and therefore formation curves could be measured directly at 250 nm. On pulse radiolysis of KCN solutions at 1 M KOH, exponen-
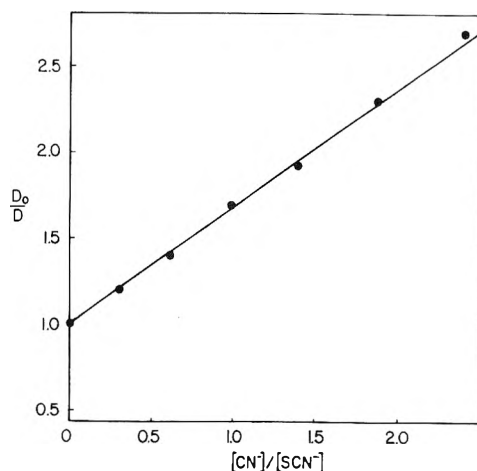
Figure 1. Competition of thiocyanate and cyanide for the hydroxyl radical: (SCN⁻) = 10⁻³ M, pH 10.6 (borate buffer), N_2O saturated, absorption of $(SCN)_2^-$ was followed at 480 nm.
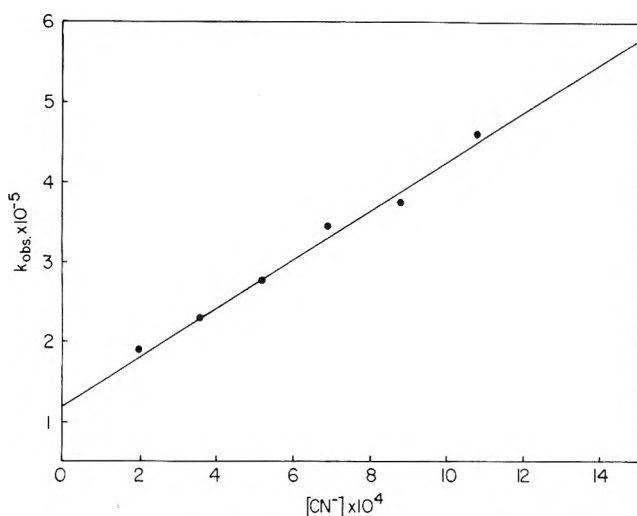
Figure 2. The dependence of the pseudo-first-order rate constant of the reaction of O⁻ with CN⁻ on (CN⁻), at 1 M KOH, N_2O saturated solutions.

tial growth curves were obtained from which pseudo-first-order rate constants k_{obsd} were calculated. A plot of k_{obsd} as a function of (CN⁻) is given in Figure 2. From the slope $k_{O^- + CN^-}$ = 3.0 × 10⁸ M^{-1} sec⁻¹ was calculated. This value should be corrected for the contribution of OH reaction. Even at pH 14, where the un-ionized OH radicals are only 0.6% of the total hydroxyl radicals, the contribution of reaction 3 is not negligible. With pK_{OH} = 11.8[19] the corrected rate constant would reduce to $k_{O^- + CN^-}$ = 2.6 × 10⁸ M^{-1} sec⁻¹. It is assumed that the radicals produced at pH 10.6 and 14 are essentially the same species except for their ionization state. This assumption was confirmed in experiments with nitromethane as a trapping agent.[12] It was shown there[12] that the esr spectrum observed in strongly basic solution is the same as that at lower pH except for the absence of one proton splitting. It is concluded that the radical ion O=C–NH⁻ is formed in the highly alkaline solutions in a similar mechanism described above for the formation of O=C–NH₂, and most probably is in resonance with ⁻O–C=NH. In both pH regions (slightly and highly alkaline) the first step is OH or O⁻ addition to the cyanide triple bond, followed by lactim–lactam rearrangement to produce the formamide radical. In none of the experiments
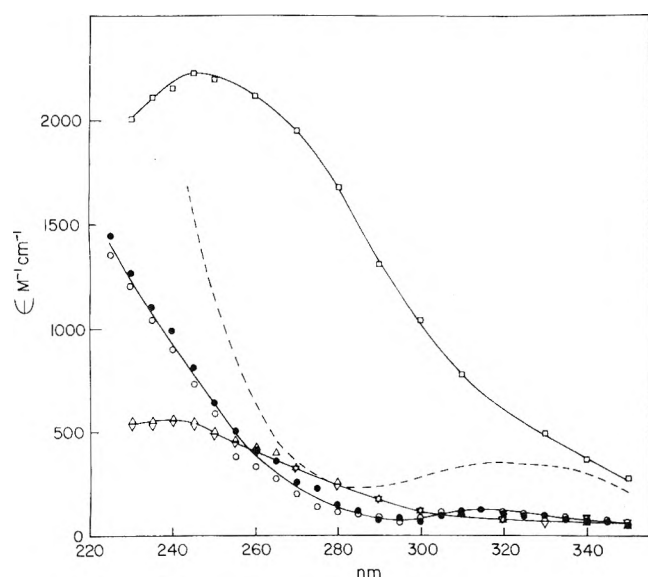
Figure 3. Spectra of species in N_2O saturated solution produce in pulse radiolysis of HCN, CN^-, and $HCONH_2$ at different pH's: △, 3 mM HCN, pH 7.0; ▽, 3 mM HCN, pH 3.7; ●, 5 mM KCN, pH 10.6; O, 5 mM $HCONH_2$, neutral; □, 1 mM KCN in 1 M KOH. The dotted line is the spectrum obtained by Hayon, et al.,[21] from neutral formamide solution. Extinction coefficients were calculated using the thiocyanate as a relative dosimeter taking[9] $\epsilon^{max}_{(SCN)_2^-} = 7600$ M^{-1} cm^{-1}.

could either spectral or kinetic evidence for the existence of the precursors of the formamide radical be found, reflecting the short lifetime of the initially produced form of the OH adduct.

Spectra of Radicals. The spectra of the radicals produced in the pulse radiolysis of N_2O saturated solutions of HCN and CN^- at different pH's are given in Figure 3. For the evaluation of the extinction coefficients it was assumed that all radicals in the N_2O saturated solutions were produced with a yield equal to $G_e + G_{OH}$. Extinction coefficients were determined by comparing absorptions of the radical to that of the thiocyanate radical, taking[9] $\epsilon^{max}_{(SCN)_2^-} = 7600$ M^{-1} cm^{-1} and $G_{(SCN)_2^-} = G_e + G_{OH}$.

Below pH 9.3 where HCN is present, OH adds to the triple bond to form $HC(OH)\dot{N}$ radicals. The esr spectrum of this radical has been observed previously[12] and a pK of ~5 was estimated for the dissociation of the hydroxyl proton (reaction 7). The optical spectra of the radicals produced in HCN solutions at pH 3.7 and 7 were found to be identical within the experimental accuracy (triangles in Figure 3), with a maximum absorption at ~240 nm, and ϵ_{max} of 550 M^{-1} cm^{-1}. The assignment of the optical spectrum at pH 3.7 and 7.0 to the $HC(OH)\dot{N}$ radicals, as detected by esr,[12] might not necessarily be correct since the time resolution of the esr experiment was of the order of 500 μsec and the optical spectra were detected at a few microseconds after the pulse. The possibility of hydrogen abstraction to form CN radical instead of OH adduct should be considered. If this is the case then CN radicals could be scavenged by nitromethane at the pH region 9–10 where HCN is still present and nitromethane reacts as a scavenger. No evidence for the formation of the adduct $CNCH_2NO_2^-$ was found using esr techniques. (A radical believed to be ·CN was produced on allowing ·SO_4^- to react with cyanide and was scavenged by nitromethane at the pH region 9–10.[20]) This argument and the spectral considerations (see below) lead us to assume that the spectrum given in Figure 3 at pH 3.7 and 7.0

belong to the OH adducts $HC(OH)\dot{N}$ and possibly to $HC(O^-)\dot{N}$. Interestingly enough, Ogura, et al.,[11] found a pH dependence of $G(-HCN)$ in the steady-state radiolysis of HCN. $G(-HCN)$ changes from 2.8 at pH ≤3.5 to 5.8 at pH ≥6. It seems likely that the acid–base equilibrium of $HC(OH)\dot{N}$ causes this dependence of $G(-HCN)$ on the pH.

It should be mentioned that the absorption spectrum of the radical formed from the reaction of H with HCN in the N_2O saturated solutions was neglected. Therefore, some uncertainty exists concerning the spectrum of the OH adduct to HCN. But if the absorption of $H_2C\dot{N}$ is not much different than that of $HC(OH)\dot{N}$ then the uncertainty in the spectrum would not exceed 10% since $G_{HC(OH)\dot{N}}/G_{H_2C\dot{N}} \simeq 10$.

At pH 10.6 (N_2O saturated) where most of the cyanide is ionized, a different spectrum than that discussed above was obtained. As seen in Figure 3 (circles) a weak maximum is observed in the region of 320 nm but no further maximum was found down to 225 nm. It is believed that the reaction of OH with CN^- produces $\dot{C}ONH_2$ radicals as given in reactions 3–5. For comparison the spectrum of the radicals produced from reaction of OH with formamide was also measured and is given in Figure 3 (open circles). It is evident that the same spectrum is obtained confirming our previous results that the same radicals are produced under attack of OH on either CN^- or $HCONH_2$.[12] The spectrum obtained by Hayon, et al.,[21] in pulse radiolysis of N_2O saturated solutions of formamide is also given in Figure 3 (broken line). The extinction coefficients given by them[21] are higher than those measured in the present work by about a factor of 2. In their work[21] they claim that OH can abstract hydrogen at two positions.

$$HCONH_2 + OH \longrightarrow \begin{cases} HCO\dot{N}H + H_2O \qquad (8) \\ \dot{C}ONH_2 + H_2O \qquad (9) \end{cases}$$
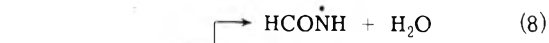
The absorption below 250 nm was attributed to the radical with the free electron on the nitrogen while the absorption at 320 nm was assumed to be due to the $\dot{C}ONH_2$ radical.[21] According to our experiments the same two bands at 320 nm and below 250 nm were obtained by reactions of OH with either formamide or cyanide. Since there is little doubt as to the identification of the radicals produced in the CN^- solutions assigning them to $\dot{C}ONH_2$, and since the same spectrum is obtained with formamide, we believe that the absorption below 250 nm belongs also to $\dot{C}ONH_2$ and that $HCO\dot{N}H$ is not formed as a major product from reaction of OH with formamide. In their work[21] it is not clear how the extinction coefficient of $\dot{C}ONH_2$ was calculated since the relative distribution of OH between reactions 8 and 9 was not known to them, and therefore the concentration of each radical was not known. If they had assumed production of one radical only, as we did, their extinction coefficient should be corrected downward. Supposing that they took 50% of the OH radicals reacting through reaction 9, then the correction would be by a factor of 2 and the two sets of results would be identical.

The possibility of an electron transfer reaction (reaction 1) as suggested by Ogura, et al.,[11] should be considered on the basis of the spectral findings. If such a reaction takes place it would probably lead to the formation of $(CN)_2^-$ according to reaction 2. $(CN)_2^-$ was previously produced by allowing e_{aq}^- to react with $(CN)_2$ and the absorption spectrum shows[22] maximum absorption at 290 nm with ϵ_{max}

TABLE I: Second-Order Rate Constants of the Radicals Produced in the Radiolysis of N_2O Saturated Solutions of HCN, CN⁻, and $HCONH_2$ at Different pH's

Solute	pH	Radical	$2k$, M^{-1} sec^{-1}
HCN	3.7	$HC(OH)\dot{N}$	1.5×10^9
HCN	7.0	$HC(O^-)\dot{N}^b$	1.3×10^9
CN⁻	10–11	$\dot{C}ONH_2$	6.2×10^9
$HCONH_2{}^a$	7	$\dot{C}ONH_2$	5.5×10^9
CN⁻	13.8	$\dot{C}ONH^-$	2.2×10^9

^{a} Hayon, et al.,[21] measured the same decay assuming the absorption belongs to $HCO\dot{N}H$ at ~245 nm and obtained $2k \sim 1.10.$[10] If an ϵ_{245} of 800 is taken according to the present work a rate constant of ~5×10^9 M^{-1} sec^{-1} would be obtained, in very good agreement with our value. ^{b} No evidence was found in this work for the existence of the ionized form.
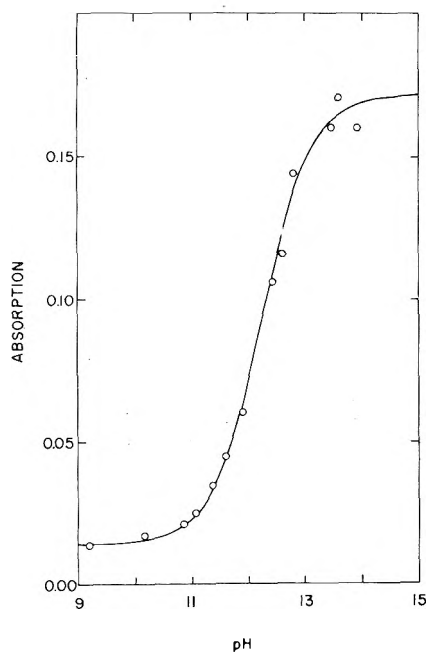
Figure 4. The effect of pH on the absorption of the formamide radical at 260 nm, obtained by pulse radiolysis of 2 mM KCN solution saturated with N_2O. The curve is calculated for $pK = 12.25$ of the reaction $\dot{C}ONH_2 \rightleftharpoons \dot{C}ONH^- + H^+$.

2100 M^{-1} cm^{-1}. The spectrum measured by us at pH 10.7 on allowing OH to react with CN⁻ does not show any absorption at 290 nm, and therefore rules out the electron transfer reaction.

In the very alkaline pH region the absorption spectrum obtained from reaction of O⁻ with CN⁻ is significantly different from that obtained at pH 10.6 (see Figure 3). In this case a well-defined maximum at 245 nm was obtained with ϵ_{max} 2200 M^{-1} cm^{-1}. This spectrum is attributed to $(NH\dot{C}O)^-$ which is in acid–base equilibrium with $NH_2\dot{C}O$.

$$NH_2\dot{C}O + OH^- \rightleftharpoons (NH\dot{C}O)^- + H_2O \qquad (10)$$

The big difference in the extinction coefficients between $NH_2\dot{C}O$ and $(HN\dot{C}O)^-$ at 260 nm enabled determination of the pK of this radical. In Figure 4 the initial absorption of the radical is plotted as a function of pH. Each point is the average of four measurements and all values were normalized to a common dose. The solid line is a calculated line assuming extinction coefficients of 180 and 2150 M^{-1} cm^{-1} at 260 nm for $NH_2\dot{C}O$ and $(NH\dot{C}O)^-$, respectively, and pK = 12.25.

Decay Kinetics of the Radicals. All radicals mentioned above, which were formed by allowing OH to react with HCN, CN⁻, and $HCONH_2$ disappeared to stable products by second-order rate laws. The decay rate constants at different pH's are summarized in Table I. The rates were measured at 250 nm, and the extinction coefficients were taken from the spectra in Figure 3. In all cases the radicals decay to absorbing products. The OH adduct formed by allowing OH to react with HCN is presented in the table as the ionized and the un-ionized forms. It should be emphasized that in this work no evidence was found for this dissociation since the absorption spectra and the second-order decay rate constants at pH 3.7 and 7 were identical within the experimental accuracy.

The radical formed from CN⁻ has the same decay rate constant as that formed from $HCONH_2$ confirming our previous conclusion[12] that the same radical is formed from CN⁻ and $HCONH_2$ and which is different from the radical formed from HCN.

Conclusions

CN⁻ ions react with OH radicals in an addition reaction and not by electron transfer. Contrary to the halides and some pseudo halides where X_2^- is formed, CN⁻ does not form $(CN)_2^-$ in its reaction with OH. The radical formed by OH addition to CN⁻ is identical with that formed by hydrogen abstraction from formamide. The abstraction found with the formamide was of the hydrogen on the carbon only, no evidence for abstraction of the hydrogen on the nitrogen was found. The precursor to $\dot{C}ONH_2$ obtained by reaction of OH with CN⁻ (reactions 3 and 4) could not be observed in the μsec time scale.

Although esr evidence was found[12] for the acid–base equilibrium of the radical $H(OH)C\!\!=\!\!\dot{N} \rightleftharpoons H(O^-)C\!\!=\!\!N + H^+$ no kinetic or spectral evidence for this equilibrium could be found. On the other hand different spectra and decay rates were found for the acid and base forms of the formamide radical $\dot{C}ONH_2 \rightleftharpoons (CONH)^- + H^+$ and a pK = 12.25 was determined.

References and Notes

(1) (a) Supported in part by the U. S. Atomic Energy Commission. (b) Address correspondence to the Israel Atomic Energy Commission, Soreq Nuclear Research Centre, Yavne, Israel.
(2) M. Anbar and J. K. Thomas, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **68**, 3829 (1964).
(3) B. Cercek, M. Ebert, C. W. Gilbert, and A. J. Swallow, "Pulse Radiolysis," Academic Press, New York, N.Y., 1965, p 83.
(4) J. K. Thomas, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **61**, 702 (1965).
(5) M. S. Matheson, W. A. Mulac, J. L. Weeks, and J. Rabani, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **70**, 2092 (1966).
(6) D. Zehavi and J. Rabani, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **76**, 312 (1972).
(7) D. Behar, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **76**, 1815 (1972).
(8) D. Behar, P. L. T. Bevan, and G. Scholes, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **76**, 1537 (1972).
(9) J. H. Baxendale, P. L. T. Bevan, and D. A. Stott, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **64**, 2389 (1968).
(10) W. Warmann, G. Meissner, and A. Henglein, *Z. Naturforsch. B*, **22**, 273 (1967).
(11) H. Ogura, T. Fujimura, S. Murozono, K. Hirano, and M. Kondo, *J. Nucl. Sci. Technol.*, **9**, 339 (1972).
(12) D. Behar and R. W. Fessenden, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **76**, 3945 (1972).
(13) L. K. Patterson and K. M. Bansal, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **76**, 2392 (1972).
(14) C. J. Karzmark, *Rev. Sci. Instrum.*, **35**, 1646 (1964).
(15) K. M. Bansal and R. W. Fessenden, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **59**, 1760 (1973).
(16) I. Kraljic and C. N. Trumbore, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **87**, 2547 (1965).
(17) "Handbook of Chemistry and Physics," 42nd ed, The Chemical Rubber Publishing Co., Cleveland, Ohio, 1960–1961.
(18) R. L. Willson, C. L. Greenstock, G. E. Adams, R. Wageman, and L. M. Dorfman, *Int. J. Radiat. Phys. Chem.*, **3**, 211 (1971).
(19) J. L. Weeks and J. Rabani, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **70**, 2100 (1969).
(20) O. P. Chawla and R. W. Fessenden, to be submitted for publication.
(21) E. Hayon, T. Ibat N. Lichtin, and M. Simic, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **92**, 3898 (1970).
(22) I. G. Draganic, Z. D. Draganic, and R. A. Holroyd, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **75**, 608 (1971).

Thermal Decomposition of Three Crystalline Modifications of Anhydrous Copper(II) Formate

Andrew Knox Galwey,* David M. Jamieson,

Chemistry Department, The Queen's University of Belfast, Belfast BT9 5AG, Northern Ireland

and Michael Ewart Brown

Chemistry Department, Rhodes University, Grahamstown, South Africa   (*Received January 17, 1974; Revised Manuscript Received September 12, 1974*)

Comparative measurements have been made of the thermal decompositions of the three crystalline modifications of copper(II) formate. Curves of fractional decomposition with time were sigmoid shaped and the significant differences in behavior observed have been tentatively ascribed to variations in the crystal lattices and sizes and shapes of reactant particles. Decomposition was accompanied by sublimation of copper metal but such volatility was reduced and the reaction rate was accelerated by pelleting the reactant crystallites. From examination of electron micrographs it was concluded that salt crystals underwent disintegration during decomposition and the appearance of the product particles suggested that sintering had occurred. There is evidence that the reaction involved the formation of an unstable volatile intermediate, probably copper(I) formate, and a detailed reaction scheme is proposed.

Introduction

The kinetics of the thermal decomposition of metal carboxylates may be influenced by the method of reactant preparation and the conditions under which the constituent water of crystallization is removed. Such pretreatment determines particle sizes, surface textures, and, in some instances, the crystal lattices of the reactant particles and, in consequence, influences the development and advance of the reaction interface during a subsequent decomposition reaction which proceeds by a mechanism involving the nucleation and growth of a product phase. While the importance of such effects has long been accepted, there have been few quantitative investigations of the effect of reactant structure upon the rate of salt breakdown. It was considered appropriate, therefore, to make comparative kinetic and microscopic studies of the thermal decompositions of the three crystallographic modifications[1] of anhydrous copper(II) formate. The chemical compositions of these *three reactants (and probably also the products)* are identical, though the lattices, habits, and defect structures of the reactant phases are different. Unlike nickel formate,[2] the copper salt does retain a lattice on dehydration.[1] The structures of the hydrates and of the anhydrous preparation are known. The tetrahydrate[3] consists of infinite polymeric-like layers of copper and formate ions with anti–anti bridging of copper ions by the formate ions. There is unlikely to be significant modification of these layers during dehydration.[4,5] The dihydrate[6] consists of three-dimensional chains of copper ions bridged by formate ions in an anti–syn and anti–anti arrangement, while the anhydrous preparation[7] has a dimer structure of copper ions with *anti–syn bridging by formate ions. Although the detailed* structures of the dehydrated salts are not known, their X-ray powder diffraction patterns are distinctly different.[1]

It is, of course, possible that the decompositions of all three anhydrous solids may, however, proceed through an identical rate-determining step, if decomposition involves the catalytic breakdown[8] of an ion, or molecule, chemisorbed at the surface of a product metal particle. These three compounds, therefore, should constitute an appropriate system for direct measurement of the influence of structure on reactivity.

In a previous study of the decompositions of copper(II) formate, Schuffenecker, *et al.*,[9] concluded that reaction proceeded through a branching chain mechanism with the possible intermediate formation of copper(I) formate. Erofeev and Kravchuk[10] reported that there was a progressive change in the composition of the product gases (H_2 + CO_2) during the early stages of reaction, and also that[5] the activation energies for decomposition of two of the crystalline modifications of salt were slightly different. The kinetics and mechanism of dehydration of copper(II) formate tetrahydrate have been studied in detail,[4] and the enthalpies of formation of four copper(II) formates have been reported.[11]

Experimental Section

Salt Preparation and Analyses. A single batch of each of the three crystal modifications was prepared by methods based on those described by Martin, *et al.*[1,12] All water of crystallization was then removed from the hydrates to give the following "anhydrous" preparations.

Anhydrous Copper (II) Formate Tetrahydrate (ACFT). Basic copper carbonate was added slowly to a slight excess of dilute (20%) formic acid and the solution was filtered. The blue crystals which subsequently separated were briefly washed with water and dehydrated for 150 min at 373 K under vacuum ($\sim 10^{-5}$ Torr).

Anhydrous Copper (II) Formate Dihydrate (ACFD). Basic copper carbonate was added to concentrated (90%) formic acid until neutralization was almost complete. This solution was filtered into a large excess of ether and the light blue precipitate which separated was filtered and dehydrated for 120 min at 373 K under vacuum ($\sim 10^{-5}$ Torr).

Anhydrous Copper (II) Formate (ACF). A small quantity of basic copper carbonate was added to excess concentrated (90%) formic acid and the blue-green solution was filtered. The crystals which separated on boiling the filtrate for several hours were dried.

TABLE I: Analytical Data for Composition of Reactant Samples

	ACFT	ACFD	ACF	Theor $(HCO_2)_2Cu$
%C[a]	15.3	15.1	15.4	15.6
%H[a]	1.31	1.51	1.27	1.31
%Cu[b]	41.5	41.3	41.8	41.4

[a] Microchemical combustion analysis. [b] Atomic absorption analysis.

Reactant samples were stored in a desiccator before use. X-Ray powder diffraction patterns obtained from all three preparations were in good agreement with data reported by Martin and Waterman.[1] Chemical analyses of the salts are given in Table I.

Kinetic Measurements. Two techniques[13] were used to study the kinetics of the decomposition under isothermal (±1 K) conditions. During *accumulatory* runs the pressure of gaseous products evolved in a constant volume system was measured at time intervals. The system was initially evacuated for 2 hr at 10^{-5} Torr and a 193 K trap was maintained between the heated reactant sample and the McLeod pressure gauge. During *differential* runs the volatile products were withdrawn from the reaction vessel at known times for analysis by gas–solid chromatography.

Electron Microscopy. Replicas of the surface of samples of reactants, products, and reactant, partially decomposed to a known extent, were prepared by a two-stage carbon replication technique,[13] shadowed with gold and palladium at $\cot^{-1} 2$ and photographed using an Akashi TRS-80 transmission microscope.

Results

Decomposition Products. The following observations apply equally to all three reactants. The major gaseous product was carbon dioxide. This was identified by gas chromatography and estimated from pressure measurements, in a known volume, using 80 and 193 K traps, as 1.9 ± 0.1 mol of CO_2 (mol of salt decomposed)$^{-1}$. No carbon monoxide was detected and the gas not condensed at 80 K was hydrogen in a yield of 0.8 ± 0.1 mol of H_2 (mol of salt decomposed)$^{-1}$. These observations confirm[14] that the overall decomposition may be satisfactorily represented as

$$(HCO_2)_2Cu \longrightarrow Cu + H_2 + 2CO_2$$
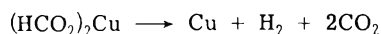
Decomposition under accumulatory conditions was accompanied by sublimation of up to 25% of the constituent copper. Attempts to identify the volatile intermediate by mass spectrometric measurements were unsuccessful. This is ascribed to the rapid rate of decomposition of the volatile species, since copper was deposited on the vessel walls only in the immediate vicinity of the heated reactant sample.

Decomposition Kinetics. Typical fractional decomposition (α)–time curves for the isothermal decomposition of all three microcrystalline reactant preparations were sigmoid with relatively short induction and acceleratory periods. Representative data for the reaction of ACF under accumulatory conditions at various temperatures are shown in Figure 1. Plots for the decomposition of the three different salts at the same temperature are compared in Figure 2. The shapes of the α-time curves and also the rates of reactions are significantly different. The acceleratory period of the decompositions was found to obey the power law

$$\alpha^{1/n} = k(t - t_0) \tag{1}$$
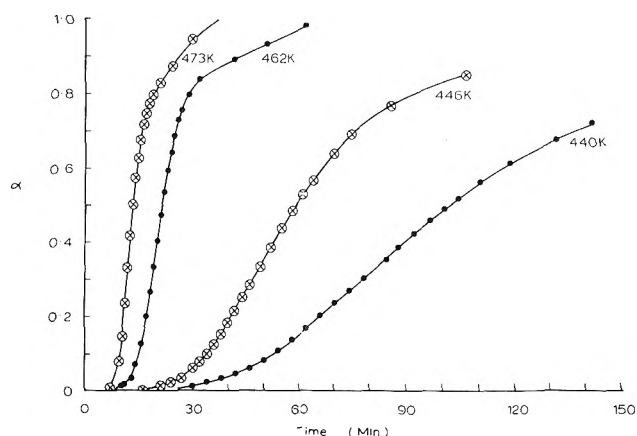
Figure 1. Typical α-time curves for the isothermal decomposition of ACF at four different temperatures. Behavior was somewhat irreproducible $\alpha > 0.8$.
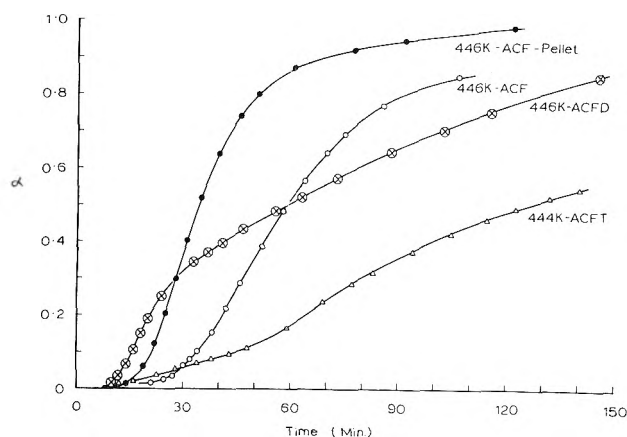
Figure 2. Comparable α-time plots for the thermal decomposition reactions of the three crystalline modifications of copper(II) formate at 445 ± 1 K. The increase in reaction rate which resulted from pelleting is shown for ACF.

In the latter stages of reaction, data fitted the equation

$$1 - (1 - \alpha)^{1/n} = k'(t - t_0') \tag{2}$$

Equation 2 is the contracting area formula when $n = 2$ and the contracting volume formula when $n = 3$. t_0 is the induction period, including the "warm-up" time, and t_0' is the time at which the contracting envelope is established. The principal kinetic observations for the decomposition of the three salts under accumulatory conditions (with a 193 K trap) are summarized in Table II.

ACFT. The rate of decomposition of ACFT decreased appreciably at $\alpha \sim 0.25$ (see Figure 2) and no single equation which provided a kinetic description of the whole reaction could be found. During the acceleratory period, α-time data fitted eq 1 with $n = 2$, for $0.01 < \alpha < 0.25$ and subsequently eq 2 was obeyed, again with $n = 2$.

ACFD. The kinetic analysis of the reaction of ACFD was similarily considered in two parts, again because of the appreciable reduction in reaction rate at $\alpha \sim 0.3$ (Figure 2). For this solid, eq 1, with $n = 3$, held for $0.02 < \alpha < 0.13$; the rate of reaction was almost constant $0.13 < \alpha < 0.20$ and no satisfactory kinetic obedience was found for the interval $0.20 < \alpha < 0.49$. In the latter stages of the decomposition eq 2 with $n = 3$ applied and the activation energy was increased by about 30 kJ mol^{-1} (Table II).

TABLE II: Summary of Principal Kinetic Data for the Decomposition Reactions of Three Different Crystal Forms of Anhydrous Copper(II) Formate

	Salt	Value of n (± 0.1)	Range of α obeyed	Activation energy, E, ± 10 kJ mol^{-1}	Temp interval, K
Acceleratory period (eq 1)	ACFT	2.0	0.01–0.25	115	432–506
	ACFD	3.0	0.01–0.13	115	446–477
	ACF	3.0	0.02–0.35	120	440–485
Deceleratory period (eq 2)	ACFT	2.0	0.25–0.90	115	432–506
	ACFD	3.0	0.49–0.95	146	446–477
	ACF	3.0	0.30–0.75	132	440–485

ACF. Unlike the other two solids, there was no decrease in reaction rate for ACF at $\alpha \sim 0.3$ (Figure 1) but in the final stages ($\alpha > 0.8$) there was somewhat irreproducible behavior, including a period of almost constant reaction rate. Kinetic behavior over the greater part of reaction was satisfactorily expressed by eq 1 and 2, both with $n = 3$.

The kinetics of hydrogen formation with all three salts, decomposed under accumulatory conditions with an 80 K trap, were identical within experimental accuracy, with the above observations for total gas ($H_2 + CO_2$) evolution. In contrast, the evolution of carbon dioxide, as studied in the differential apparatus, showed appreciable differences from the characteristic behavior under accumulatory conditions. For ACFT the decomposition under differential conditions was more rapid (by a factor of 1.4), and the α-time plot was almost linear for $0.1 < \alpha < 0.5$, but the activation energy remained unchanged. The differential decomposition of ACFD was closely comparable with its behavior under accumulatory conditions, until the later stages ($\alpha > 0.8$) when there was an appreciable enhanced rate of carbon dioxide evolution. Throughout the differential decomposition of ACF the rate of gas formation was reduced (by a factor of 0.5) in comparison with the accumulatory reaction.

Effect of Pelleting. The initial rates of decomposition, under accumulatory conditions, of fragments of pellets formed by compression (20 MN m^{-2} for 5 min) of reactant preparations were always greater than those for the untreated powder samples (Figure 2). Pelleting also markedly reduced the quantity of copper sublimed. This increase in reaction rate was greatest for the decomposition of ACFT (by a factor of 6) but neither the shape of the α-time curve nor the activation energy was appreciably changed. Incorporation of platinum metal in a pellet exerted no detectable influence on reaction rate; a similar (negative) result has been observed for nickel formate.[15] Pelleting increased the rate of reaction of ACFD (by a factor of 1.5). The shape of the α-time plot was changed, the decrease in rate at $\alpha \sim 0.25$ was absent but the reaction became deceleratory for $\alpha > 0.5$ and the rate diminished subsequently to a value comparable with that of the uncompressed material. Pelleting of ACF increased the reaction rate (by a factor of 2) for $0.2 < \alpha < 0.7$ (Figure 2) but after $\alpha \sim 0.8$ the deceleratory process was comparable with that of the uncompacted reactant.

Successive interruptions of the decomposition of ACFD under accumulatory conditions, with transfer of the partially decomposed material to a clean sample tube, showed, by the repeated formation of a copper mirror, that decomposition was accompanied by sublimation to at least $\alpha = 0.5$. Admission of carbon dioxide, at 0.14 Torr, to the reaction vessel prior to the commencement of a decomposition exerted no detectable influence on the subsequent kinetic
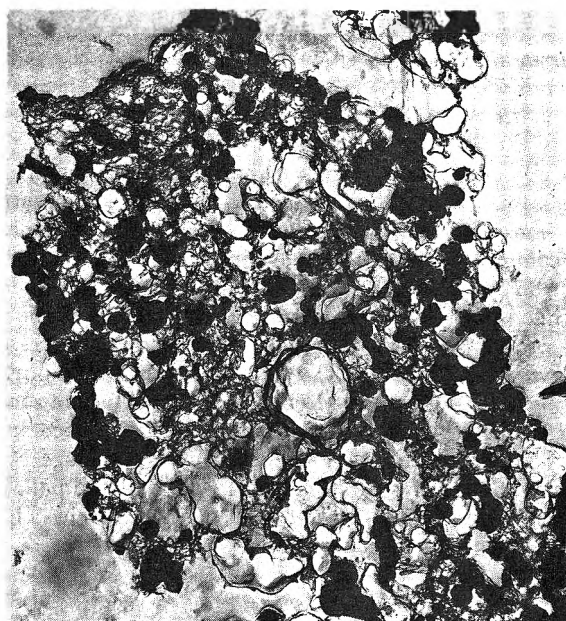
Figure 3. Typical electron micrograph of the residue from the completed decomposition of ACF, showing the important features of the structure of the product phase ($\times$ 21,300).

behavior. Two accumulatory runs on ACFD at 458 K were interrupted at $\alpha = 0.1$ and at 0.25, and the partially decomposed salt was exposed to water vapor. On recommencing decomposition there was a further induction period, comparable with the initial process, and the rate of the continuing decomposition was similar to that following the decrease in the reaction rate at $\alpha = 0.3$.

Electron Microscopy. The three anhydrous copper formate preparations ($\alpha = 0.00$) exhibited some variation in sizes and shapes of crystallites and these materials did not tend to adhere to the replica. Surfaces were approximately planar but included irregularities such as step edges, which were sometimes parallel, and a small concentration of surface cracks and pits. The relative absence of acute angular boundary features suggested that surfaces were developed during preparation from solution and that no extensive disintegration occurred during dehydration, handling, and storage.

The textures of the solid products from the completed decomposition ($\alpha = 1.00$) of all three reactants were closely comparable. The residual particles in each case consisted of smaller crystallites aggregated into assemblages of about the size of the original reactant crystals. The sizes of the approximately spherical constituents of such assemblages showed considerable variation, from <10 nm to >10 μm, but there was a marked preponderance of approximate
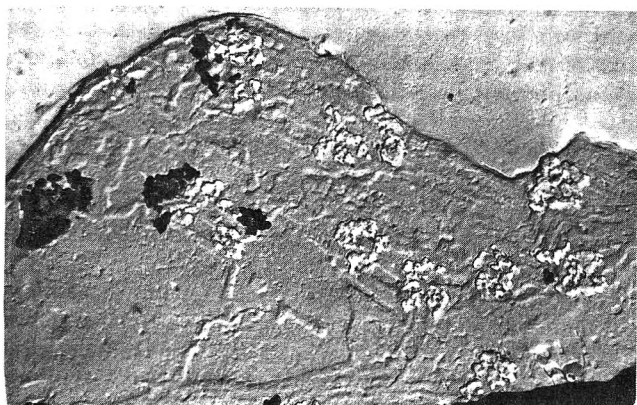
Figure 4. Pits and (probably) particles of product at the surfaces of crystals of partially decomposed ($\alpha = 0.12$) ACFD ($\times$ 14,200).
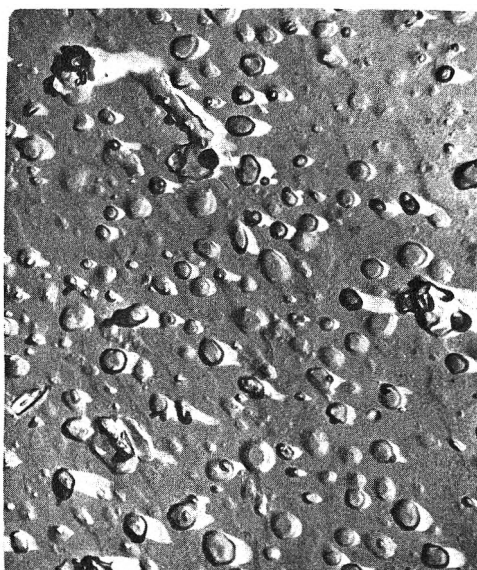
Figure 5. Pitting (~200 nm diameter) of the surface of partially decomposed ($\alpha = 0.18$) ACF. There was no evidence of superficial product particle formation ($\times$ 35,500).

Figure 6. Typical surface features of different fragments from a single pellet of ACFD, following decomposition to $\alpha = 0.39$ (a, $\times$ 14,200) during the initial rapid rate of reaction and $\alpha = 0.66$ (b, $\times$ 14,200) after the reaction became deceleratory.

spheres of diameters ~30 nm, ~0.3 μm, and ~3 μm. The surfaces of larger particles often included rounded protuberances, such as could be expected to arise during coalescence, intergrowth, or sintering of groups of smaller constituents. Most of these features, recorded during examination of some 50 photographs, are seen in the electron micrograph of the residue from ACF, Figure 3. Particles of product did tend to adhere to the replica.

Surface textures of the three reactants showed some individual characteristic changes during the course of the decomposition.

ACFT. No distinctive textural changes occurred during this reaction but textural variations from specimen to specimen increased the difficulties of interpretation. Initially (α = 0.02, 0.05, and 0.21) there was some pitting (with pits ~100 nm diameter) and parallel surface cracking but there was no evidence that any product formation occurred on crystal surfaces. At α = 0.41 fragments of material tended to adhere to the replica and there was some crystal disintegration. For α > 0.5 extensive product formation on many crystallite surfaces became apparent.

ACFD. At α = 0.03 the surface texture was indistinguishable from that of reactant and this included surface pits (of ~200 nm diameter) disposed in approximately circular groups (~2 μm diameter). At α = 0.12 particles which adhered to the replica were present in such pits (Figure 4). This is interpreted as evidence of surface nucleation. From critical examination of these photographs it was concluded that such surface reaction can represent only a small proportion of the decomposition which had occurred. At α = 0.3 the surfaces of some crystallites were indistinguishable from the product texture, others were apparently not changed at all, and yet others contained regions with both characteristic appearances.

ACF. At α = 0.08 there were numerous pits (of 20–100 nm in diameter and spaced at 0.4–1 μm intervals) on the surfaces. These pits were occasionally aligned to form a surface crack. At α = 0.18 (Figure 5) the diameter of the pits had increased, typically to ~200 nm, but there was no evidence of superficial product formation. At α = 0.57 many surfaces retained this pitted appearance while others were indistinguishable from product. A similar description

is applicable to reactant decomposed to $\alpha = 0.77$, although the proportion of product present was relatively greater.

ACFD Pellet. The surface of a partially decomposed pellet (at $\alpha = 0.39$, which is toward completion of the initial relatively rapid period of reaction) was coherent, there was no evidence of disintegration or product formation (Figure 6a). The surface of a different fragment of the same pellet decomposed further ($\alpha = 0.66$, which is after the point at which the reaction became deceleratory) had disintegrated and much of the surface had the appearance of the residual product (Figure 6b).

Discussion

Many features of the kinetic behavior described above are characteristic of those solid-phase decompositions which proceed through the nucleation and growth of particles of a solid phase. The α–time plots are sigmoid shaped, and eq 1 and 2 are obeyed, although there were decreases in the rate of decomposition of ACFT at $\alpha \sim 0.25$ and of ACFD at $\alpha \sim 0.3$ and the behavior of ACF $\alpha > 0.8$ was less straightforward. The nucleation and growth model does not, however, represent a complete description of the changes occurring, since there was evidence of concurrent sublimation and sintering of the product metal. Accordingly, to account for these and other observations we propose that the mechanism of decomposition of copper(II) formate may be described by the interlinked pattern of rate processes diagrammatically represented by Scheme I.

Scheme I: Mechanism for Thermal Decomposition of Copper(II) Formate
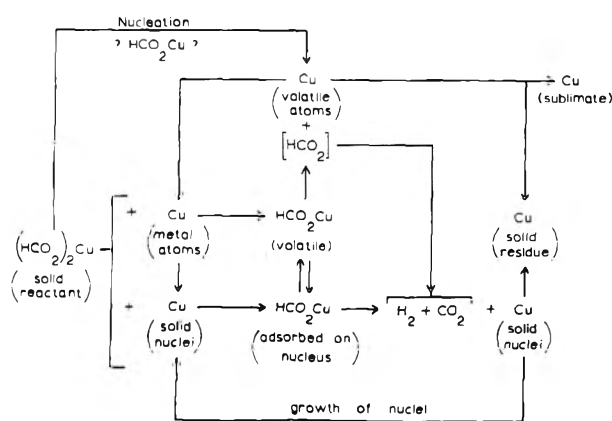
Central in this reaction mechanism is the formation of a volatile, unstable intermediate, tentatively identified as copper(I) formate[16] (see below). This may decompose (i) in the gas phase to yield copper sublimate, (ii) catalytically on metallic copper with consequent growth of nuclei (or, perhaps, sublimate), or (iii) at or near the salt surface, where the copper evolved may react to yield more volatile intermediate[9]

$(HCO_2)_2Cu$ (solid) $+$ Cu (adsorbed) $\longrightarrow$

$2HCO_2Cu$ (volatile)
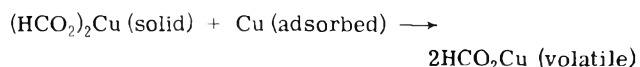
While this reaction iii may predominate at external surfaces, some at least of the copper derived from decomposition at confined spaces within the reactant (internal pores and cracks) undoubtedly undergoes coalescence to form metal nuclei which grow by reaction ii above.

The participation of the unstable volatile reaction intermediate explains the observed variations in kinetic behav-

ior which result from alteration of such variables as reactant structure, reactant pretreatment (*e.g.*, pelleting), extent of reaction (α), and decomposition under accumulatory or differential conditions. Such alterations in the experimental system may change the relative proportions of reactions which proceed through the different routes indicated by the scheme and consequently modify the overall kinetics.

Interpretation of these kinetic results must include due consideration of the microscopic observations. There is strong evidence from the electron micrographs that for $\alpha < 0.3$ there was no development of particles of product phase at the surfaces of the original crystallites. In the only possible exception (ACFD, Figure 4), the particles detected represented only a small proportion of the reaction and these did not appreciably increase in size or in number with increase in α. The only significant change in the textures of crystallite surfaces at low α was etch pit formation; this will be discussed below. Further decomposition resulted in disintegration of the crystallites with the appearance of relatively large rounded product particles. The sizes of many such product particles indicate their development through a growth process and the irregularity of the shapes and sizes strongly suggests that many of the particles were formed by coalescence of smaller spheres of product. We conclude, therefore, that reaction commenced at internal surfaces and that metallic nuclei, so generated, grew through catalytic decomposition of the volatile intermediate. Growth of these internal nuclei eventually caused disintegration of crystallite surfaces. When copper was deposited at points of contact of two such nuclei a sintered appearance was produced. Melting of the metal does not occur at the decomposition temperature, but the mobility of the copper arises from that of the intermediate assumed. Nickel formate also yielded spherical particles of metal on decomposition[15] but there was no indication of a volatile intermediate and sintering was less extensive.

On this model it is envisaged that during the initial stages of reaction much of the volatile intermediate is retained in the immediate vicinity of the internal nuclei. Accordingly, decomposition is autocatalytic and the α–time plot is acceleratory. As the decomposition proceeds the crystallites disintegrate, and allow the volatile intermediate to diffuse from the crystallite interior and to decompose on external surfaces or to yield sublimate. The consequent reduction in the effective concentration of the autocatalytic intermediate results in a decrease in the reaction rate. The observed variations in kinetic behavior are very satisfactorily explained by this model. The reduction in the slopes of the α–time curves for ACFT and for ACFD at $\alpha \sim 0.3$ (Figure 2) occurs during the onset of surface disintegration. This was confirmed by examination of the electron micrographs, and the reduction may thus be ascribed to loss of the unstable intermediate from the reaction sites. Breakdown of the crystal surfaces of ACF occurred at larger values of α and became more and more marked between $0.57 < \alpha < 0.77$. Consequently the autocatalytic behavior persisted relatively longer, but there was clear evidence of distortion of the sigmoid curve for $\alpha > 0.7$ and irreproducibility during the final stages of reaction is attributed to crystallite disintegration.

Pelleting of reactant reduced the external surface area of the solid and the observed increase in reaction rate is (again) ascribed to the relative immobility of the volatile species, within voids of the pellet, as shown by the reduced

quantity of sublimate. This initially increased rate of reaction subsequently returned toward values characteristic of decomposition of uncompressed salt once the pellet had broken down and the crystallite surfaces had disintegrated (Figure 6a and b).

The kinetic observations summarized in Table II are consistent with the above mechanism. For $\alpha < 0.3$ the autocatalytic reactions were satisfactorily described by the power law. The value of $n = 3$ observed during the decompositions of ACFD and ACF is interpreted as the rapid completion of the initial nucleation process followed by three-dimensional growth, through the erosion of approximately spherical volumes within reactant crystallites. The behavior of ACFT presents an interesting contrast. The value of $n = 2$ indicates that growth is predominantly a two-dimensional process, possibly through the development of disk-like voids, such a process is appropriate within the lattice of this solid which possesses a laminar structure.[3] The activation energies measured for the earlier part of the decomposition ($\alpha < 0.3$) of all three salts were virtually identical (115–120 kJ mol^{-1}) and thus independent of lattice structure. A similar result was obtained by Erofeev and Kravchuk[5] for ACFT and ACF under similar conditions over the same temperature range. Their kinetic analyses were based on application of the Avrami–Erofeev equation

$$[- \ln (1 - \alpha)]^{1/n} = k''(t - t_0'') \qquad (3)$$

over as wide a range of α as possible, with values of n of from 3 to 5. Their reported activation energies were 99 and 91 kJ mol^{-1} for ACFT and ACF, respectively. The unambiguous identification of the energy barrier with a particular rate limiting step is difficult, but possible reactions include the interaction of copper with the salt to yield the volatile intermediate and the decomposition of this intermediate.

The establishment of detailed reaction models for the deceleratory process ($\alpha > 0.3$) was more difficult. The contracting area model for the ACFT decomposition (eq 2, $n = 2$) was not directly supported by the electron micrographs, as features attributable to the decomposition reaction could not be unambiguously identified. The indications were that this relatively slow reaction (see Figure 2) proceeded by the continued development of initial nuclei. Obedience of the decomposition of ACFD to the contracting volume model (eq 2, $n = 3$) is supported by the electron micrographs. The relatively high activation energy is ascribed to a temperature dependent change in the extent of participation of the volatile intermediate in the autocatalytic process. (The influence of temperature dependent variations of the concentrations of reaction intermediates on the activation energies of catalytic reactions has been discussed elsewhere[17].) Kinetic analyses of the decomposition of ACF beyond $\alpha \sim 0.3$ were not satisfactory, due to uncertainty in the yield which corresponded to completion of the sigmoid curve, and irreproducibility when $\alpha > 0.8$. The evidence was that the initial reaction continued up to $\alpha \sim 0.8$ accompanied by progressive disintegration of increasing numbers of particles.

The original goals of this research were not directly achieved because of the complex kinetic behavior. The kinetic analyses above do, however, show distinct differences in the behavior of the various preparations of anhydrous copper(II) formate (Figure 2 and Table II). Although reaction was not exclusively confined to a salt–product interface but involved at least one volatile intermediate, it must be presumed, with additional evidence from electron microscopy and pelleting studies, that these differences in kinetic behavior arise from the influences of variations in particle sizes,[5] shapes, porosity, and distribution of imperfections.

The volatile reaction intermediate(s) could not be positively characterized in the present work, due to the rapid rate of decomposition in the gas phase. It is concluded (with previous workers[9,18]), however, that the most probable identity of such a species is copper(I) formate, since it has been shown that this carboxylate is very unstable thermally, and that an acceptable mass spectrum is very difficult to obtain.[16] These characteristics are also those of the intermediate postulated in Scheme I for the decomposition of copper(II) formate. Moreover, there were indications that the same volatile species may also participate in the copper-catalyzed decomposition of formic acid, since experiments[19] have shown that this reaction may be accompanied by volatilization of metal. This observation is significant here since copper(II) formate may yield formic acid during pyrolysis.[9] Yields of formic acid in the present work were, however, always <10% and we conclude that this intermediate, if produced in appreciable amounts, must undergo catalytic breakdown on the copper metal product. This is an alternative reaction pathway which could be incorporated in Scheme I. It was not possible, however, to make meaningful calculations of the rate of breakdown of such acid on the copper metal due to the scatter of reported kinetic data.[20]

The pitting of external surfaces during reaction (particularly ACF, Figure 5), without the concurrent formation of product particles, is evidence for the occurrence of the surface disproportionation step included in Scheme I. Metal atoms may be present on the reactant surface as the result of a nucleation step, or be deposited as sublimate, following the decomposition of a volatile intermediate which has escaped, together with the products, from the internal cavities formed during decomposition. Metal deposited on the surface reacts with the salt at preferred surface sites and etch pits are formed. Similarly, subsurface reaction may commence at specific regions of distorted lattice.

The present study extends the previous work by Schufenecker, et al.,[9] and Erofeev and Kravchuk[5] to include a wider range of reactants and by the application of electron microscopy to the study of these solids. We suggest that the autocatalytic properties of the unstable intermediate, discussed in Scheme I, offer a more comprehensive and generally applicable explanation of decomposition, sublimation, and sintering processes than the chain-branching model.[9]

References and Notes

(1) R. L. Martin and H. Waterman, *J. Chem. Soc.*, 1359 (1959).
(2) B. R. Wheeler and A. K. Galwey, *J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 1*, **70**, 661 (1974).
(3) R. Kiriyama, H. Ibamoto, and K. Matsuo, *Acta Crystallogr.*, **7**, 482 (1954).
(4) P. M. Fichte and T. B. Flanagan, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **67**, 1467 (1971).
(5) B. V. Erofeev and L. S. Kravchuk, *Kinet. Catal.*, **10**, 533 (1969).

(6) M. Bukowska-Strzyzewska, *Acta Crystallogr.*, **19**, 357 (1965).
(7) G. A. Barclay and C. H. L. Kennard, *J. Chem. Soc.*, 3289 (1961).
(8) G. C. Bond, "Catalysis by Metals," Academic Press, London, 1962.
(9) R. Schuffenecker, Y. Trambouze, and M. Prettre, *Ann. Chim. (Paris)*, **7**, 127, 133 (1962).
(10) B. V. Erofeev and L. S. Kravchuk, *Dokl. Akad. Nauk Beloruss., SSR*, **11**, 516 (1967).
(11) N. I. Ostanni, L. A. Zharkova, and B. V. Erofeev, *Zh. Fiz. Khim.*, **44**, 1427 (1970).
(12) R. L. Martin and A. Whitley, *J. Chem. Soc.*, 1394 (1958).

(13) M. J. McGinn, B. R. Wheeler, and A. K. Galwey, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **67**, 1480 (1971).
(14) R. Schuffenecker, Thesis, University of Lyon, 1962.
(15) A. K. Galwey, M. J. McGinn, and M. E. Brown, "Reactivity of Solids," Chapman and Hall, London, 1972, p 431.
(16) D. A. Edwards and R. Richards, *Inorg. Nucl. Chem. Lett.*, **8**, 783 (1972).
(17) M. C. Wilson and A. K. Galwey, *Nature (London)*, **243**, 402 (1973).
(18) A. Keller and F. Korosy, *Nature (London)*, **162**, 580 (1948).
(19) D. M. Jamieson and A. K. Galwey, *J. Catal.*, **34**, 156 (1974).
(20) Reference 8, p 420.

The Copper|Copper Oxide|Carbonate Electrode at 350° in Fused Potassium Nitrate–Sodium Nitrate[1]

A. G. Keenan* and Carlos G. Fernandez

Department of Chemistry, University of Miami, Coral Gables, Florida 33124   *(Received June 18, 1974)*

A Cu|CuO electrode in KNO_3–$NaNO_3$ melts at 350° has been found to respond reversibly to the electroactive species O_2, CO_2, and CO_3^{2-} according to the equation $CuO + CO_3^{2-} \rightleftharpoons Cu + CO_2 + O_2 + 2e$. Standard potentials with respect to a silver electrode are reported for pure and mixed solvents. If CO_3^{2-} is the only active species of interest, the electrode system can be used exposed to the ambient atmosphere which provides the necessary equilibrium concentrations of O_2 and CO_2.

Introduction

Alkali metal carbonates have played an important role in the chemistry of molten salts.[2,3] Due to their basic characteristics, they have been employed in neutralization reactions[4] and in potentiometric[5] and voltammetric[6] studies in molten nitrates. In the present work the electroactive species, the Nernst equation for the electrode reaction and the standard potential have been determined for the copper|copper oxide electrode in pure and mixed potassium and sodium nitrate melts containing carbonate.

Experimental Section

Reagent grade chemicals were used throughout. The KNO_3 and $NaNO_3$ were dried *in vacuo* at 130° for 24 hr, then stored at 110°. K_2CO_3 and Na_2CO_3 were dried at 110° for 24 hr prior to use. $AgNO_3$ was kept in a desiccator containing silica gel. The gases CO_2, O_2, and N_2 were of high purity grade and were dried by passing through silica gel. A 99.8% copper wire, 22 gauge, and a 99.9% silver wire, 18 gauge, were used as electrode materials.

The potentiometric measurements were made in a 100-ml three-neck Pyrex flask. When KNO_3 or $NaNO_3$ was used as the solvent, 125.0 g of the salt was used. When equimolar KNO_3–$NaNO_3$ was the solvent, 56.66 g of $NaNO_3$ and 67.46 g of KNO_3 were mixed together. The flask containing the solvent was placed in a constant temperature molten salt bath[7] at 350°. The solvent, upon melting, was purged with dry N_2 for several hours to ensure dryness. The temperature of the bath was regulated by a Bayley Model 253 controller to ±0.1° and measured with a calibrated iron–constantan thermocouple. The indicating

copper|copper oxide electrode was prepared by placing a section of copper wire, which was coiled at one end, into approximately 50 g of KNO_3 at 350° for 24 hr. A black film of CuO formed on the electrode surface.[8] The reference electrode consisted of a silver wire dipping into a 2.4 wt % solution of $AgNO_3$ in the molten solvent. The reference electrode was contained in a 10-mm glass sealing tube whose end was a Pyrex frit of medium porosity. This frit separated the two electrode compartments. It was flamed and partially sealed to reduce diffusion. The electrodes were positioned in the side necks of the flask.

The emf of the cell was measured to within 0.1 mV by the use of a Leeds and Northrup Type K-3 potentiometer in combination with a Keithley Model 601 electrometer as null detector. This model has an input impedance of 10^{14} ohm on the millivolt range. The emf was followed for several hours until a series of readings showed only random fluctuations of about 1 mV and no net drift. The last five or six readings were then averaged. Micropolarization tests, consisting of momentarily short circuiting the cell and observing the potential rise back to its equilibrium value, confirmed reversibility of the electrodes. Potentials were corrected for asymmetry of the frits.

The melts were saturated with mixtures of N_2, O_2, and CO_2 of known composition. The N_2 flow was adjusted to give a constant total flow rate in all runs while the proportions of O_2 and CO_2 were varied. The gas mixtures were prepared by passing the individual gases from cylinders through SiO_2 towers and calibrated flowmeters into a mixing chamber and then through the melt at atmospheric pressure. The exiting gas formed an atmosphere over the surface of the melt. Glass wool packed into the necks of the
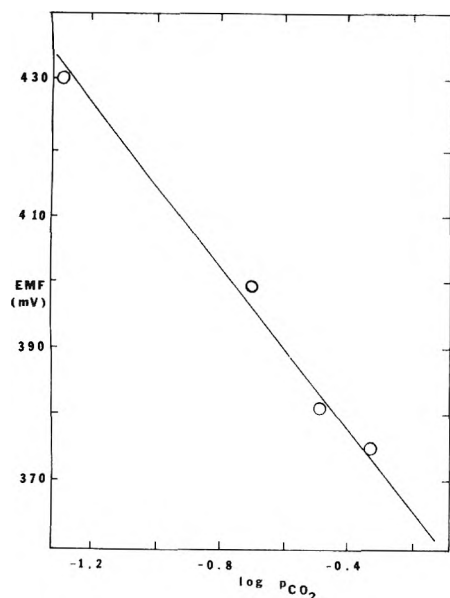
Figure 1. Plot of emf of Cu|CuO electrode against logarithm of CO$_2$ pressure in atm in KNO$_3$ at 350°.

electrode vessel prevented back diffusion of laboratory air. After several hours of saturation, a slow stream of the gas mixture was continued over the top of the melt throughout the emf readings. In some experiments, water vapor was introduced into compressed air by passing the air through a saturated KNO$_3$ solution at room temperature. Runs were also made in which the melt was allowed to equilibrate with the ambient laboratory atmosphere after being purged with dry nitrogen.

Results

It has already been shown[9] that, under the conditions of this research, carbonate ion is stable and does not undergo dissociation or decomposition in molten KNO$_3$ or NaNO$_3$ at 350°.

Preliminary experiments showed that the Cu|CuO electrode was sensitive not only to CO$_3^{2-}$ but also to O$_2$ and CO$_2$ from the atmosphere. A systematic study of the emf dependence on the concentrations of these electroactive species was therefore carried out as already described. Some 40 measurements were made in all, divided into nine series in each of which two of the concentrations were held constant while the third was varied over its experimentally feasible range. The ranges were as follows: O$_2$, 0.17 to 0.80 atm; CO$_2$, 0.05 to 0.55 atm; CO$_3^{2-}$ 2.5 × 10^{-3} to 11 × 10^{-3} m. Typical graphs are shown in Figures 1–3 plotted according to the Nernst equation. The Cu|CuO electrode was anodic with respect to the silver. Straight lines were fitted to the nine series of data using a standard least-squares computer program. The average value of n in the Nernst slope 2.3RT/nF was found to be 2.08 ± 0.13.

It is clear that the data fit a Nernst equation of the form

$$E = E^{0\prime}{}_{Cu|CuO} - \frac{2.303 RT}{2F} \log \frac{p_{CO_2} p_{O_2}}{[CO_3^{2-}]} \qquad (1)$$

where $E^{0\prime}$ is taken with respect to the 2.4 wt % silver|silver ion reference electrode and includes the Henry's law constants for the solubilities of O$_2$ and CO$_2$. As is usual in this area, partial pressures in atmospheres and molalities have been used for activities. The equation for the electrode reaction is therefore

$$CuO + CO_3^{2-} \longrightarrow Cu + CO_2 + O_2 + 2e^- \qquad (2)$$
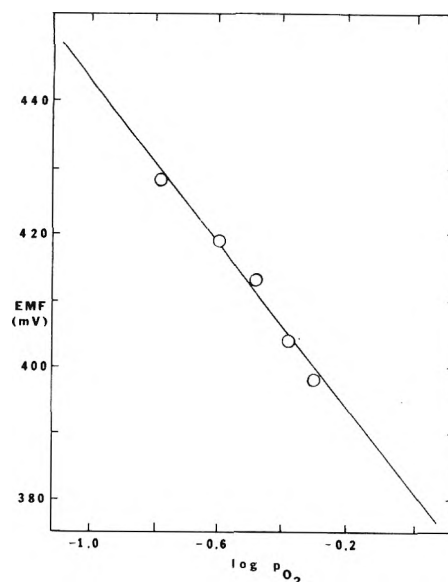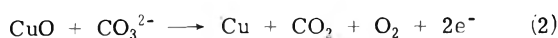
Figure 2. Plot of emf of Cu|CuO electrode against logarithm of O$_2$ pressure in atm in KNO$_3$ at 350°.
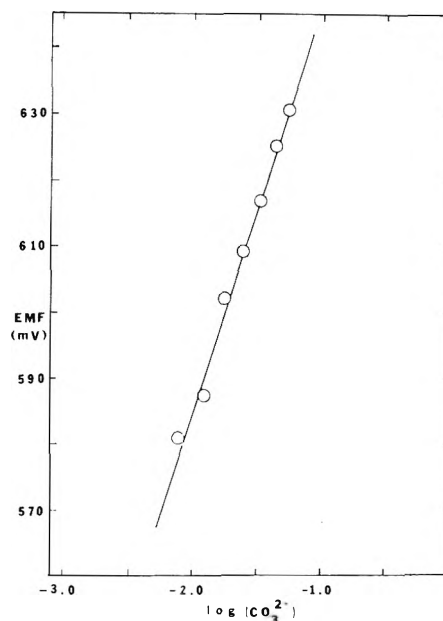
Figure 3. Plot of emf of Cu|CuO electrode against logarithm of CO$_3^{2-}$ concentration in molal units in KNO$_3$ at 350°.

The average value of $E^{0\prime}$ from all the data points was 489.7 ± 7.2 mV.

When the partial pressure of CO$_2$ exceeded about 0.6 atm, the emf data were no longer reproducible and the Nernst plots curved upward indicating n values as high as 16. The solvent in the Cu|CuO electrode compartment gradually turned blue at the highest CO$_2$ pressures.

While the above data were obtained using carefully prepared atmospheres, it was also observed that the nitrate melts equilibrated rapidly (ca. 30 min) with the ambient laboratory atmosphere after purging with N$_2$ to dryness. Stable, reproducible values of the emf were obtained over intervals of several months, which depended only on the CO$_3^{2-}$ concentration. Purging the melt with air passed through saturated aqueous KNO$_3$ solution had no effect on the subsequent steady emf value.
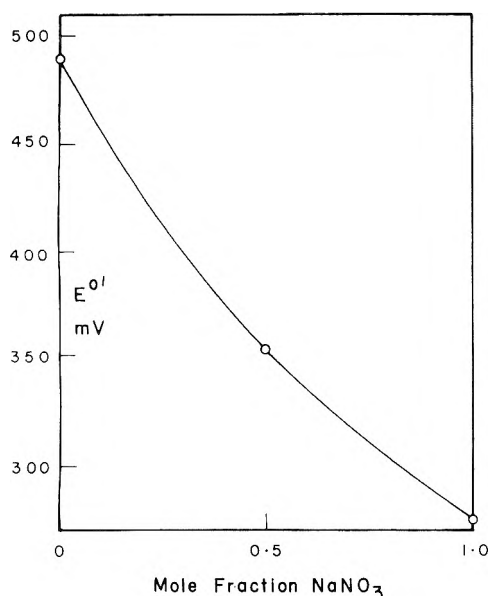
Figure 4. Plot of relative standard potential of Cu|CuO electrode at 350° in KNO_3–$NaNO_3$ melts containing CO_3^{2-} against mole fraction of $NaNO_3$.

Several series of runs, involving 20 data points, were made in which the melt was exposed to laboratory air and the CO_3^{2-} concentration varied. Least-square lines, similar to Figure 3, gave an average value of 2.04 ± 0.11 for the n factor in the Nernst slope. Substituting the known values of $E^{0'}$ and of the oxygen content of air into eq 1 gave a value of 1.33×10^{-3} atm for the pressure of CO_2. This is within the expected range for recirculated laboratory air. Thus the Cu|CuO electrode can also be used in a routine manner in carbonate containing nitrate melts without the elaboration of preparing an accurately known $CO_2|O_2$ atmosphere.

The experiments in an equimolar KNO_3–$NaNO_3$ melt and in pure $NaNO_3$ were done in equilibrium with air and by varying the CO_3^{2-} concentration. The average value of the Nernst n factor was found to be 1.95 ± 0.05. Using the partial pressures of O_2 and of CO_2 which were found to apply in KNO_3 the $E^{0'}$ values were found to be 353.7 ± 1.2 mV in KNO_3–$NaNO_3$ and 275.6 ± 3.9 mV in $NaNO_3$. Figure 4 shows a graph of the relative standard potentials plotted against the mole fraction of $NaNO_3$.

Discussion

Shams El Din and Gerges[8] reported the use of a copper| copper oxide electrode in the potentiometric titration of $K_2Cr_2O_7$ with Na_2O_2 in molten KNO_3 at 350°. This electrode was defined as an electrode of the second kind since it responded reversibly to changes in the activity of oxide ion produced from the thermal decomposition of Na_2O_2. While it is not stated in the report, the atmosphere over the melt probably was room air. Conte and Cassadio[10] in their study on the anodic polarization of a copper electrode in equimolar $NaNO_3$–KNO_3 at 250° proposed that passivation of the electrode occurred at the oxidation potential of oxide ion by the oxidation of Cu_2O to CuO. At 300°, the oxide on the copper electrode was CuO. There are no other reports on the use of copper electrodes in molten nitrates.

The present results show that the Cu|CuO electrode is a stable reproducible system responsive to CO_3^{2-}, O_2, and

CO_2 in fused solvent mixtures ranging from pure KNO_3 to pure $NaNO_3$. If CO_3^{2-} is the only electroactive species of interest, the cell may be used open to the atmosphere using an $E^{0'}$ value appropriate to the particular ambient atmosphere present. Variations in atmospheric humidity have no effect. The electrode reaction throughout the range of solvents is given by eq 2 with the corresponding Nernst expression eq 1.

The relative standard potential, $E^{0'}$ in eq 1, varies with the solvent as shown in Figure 4. Kust[11] reported a similar variation for the Pt|O_2 electrode in KNO_3–$NaNO_3$ mixtures at 360° and attributed it to the different solvating powers of the cations. Duke and Schlegel[12] observed that both the equilibrium and rate constants for the reaction of $Cr_2O_7^{2-}$ with BrO_3^{-} varied with the cation ratio in KNO_3–$NaNO_3$ mixtures. Shams El Din,[13] et al., attributed the observed variation in the K_{sp} of Ag_2O in KNO_3–$NaNO_3$ mixtures to a difference in the acidic character of the cations. In the present case, since $E^{0'}$ contains the Henry's law constants for the solubilities of O_2 and CO_2, changes in these constants with solvents may be responsible for the observed variations in $E^{0'}$. No data are available to check this.

The erratic results at high CO_2 pressures are undoubtedly due to dissolution of copper as some form of carbonato complex. A spectrophotometric study of this complex is currently underway. Shams El Din and Gerges[8] reported that their Cu|CuO electrode was attacked by acids such as $NaPO_3$ and NaH_2PO_4 with copper going into solution. A similar observation has been reported by Delarue in molten chlorides.[14]

It was found in the present work that the Cu|CuO|CO_3^{2-} electrode system in nitrates could also be set up by using oxalate as a source of carbonate. It has already been shown[9] that oxalate reacts according to the equation

$$C_2O_4^{2-} + NO_3^{-} \longrightarrow CO_3^{2-} + CO_2 + NO_2^{-} \qquad (3)$$
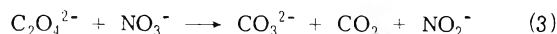
The CO_2 equilibrates rapidly with the ambient pressure and the NO_3^{-} has no effect on the electrode potential. In most cases the use of oxalate, however, would have no advantage over the direct addition of carbonate.

References and Notes

(1) This work comprises part of the Ph.D. dissertation (May 1974) of C.G.F. and was supported by the Office of Naval Research, Material Sciences Division, Power Program.

(2) (a) G. J. Janz and F. Saegusa, *Electrochim. Acta*, **7**, 393 (1962); (b) *J. Electrochem. Soc.*, **108**, 663 (1961).

(3) (a) R. N. Kust, *Inorg. Chem.*, **3**, 1035 (1964); (b) *J. Phys. Chem.*, **69**, 3662 (1965).

(4) (a) A. M. Shams El Din and A. A. El Hosary, *J. Electroanal. Chem.*, **16**, 551 (1969); (b) A. M. Shams El Din, H. D. Taki El Din, and A. A. El Hosary, *Electrochim. Acta*, **13**, 407 (1968); (c) J. D. Van Norman and R. A. Osteryoung, *Anal. Chem.*, **32**, 398 (1960).

(5) (a) M. Fredericks and R. B. Temple, *Aust. J. Chem.*, **25**, 2319 (1972); *Inorg. Chem.*, **11**, 962 (1972); (b) M. Fredericks, R. B. Temple, and G. W. Thicket, *J. Electroanal. Chem.*, **38**, App. 5 (1972).

(6) P. G. Zambonin, *Anal. Chem.*, **44**, 763 (1972).

(7) A. G. Keenan, K. Notz, and F. L. Wilcox, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **72**, 1085 (1968).

(8) A. M. Shams El Din and A. A. A. Gerges, *Electrochim. Acta*, **9**, 613 (1964).

(9) A. G. Keenan, C. G. Fernandez, and T. R. Williamson, *J. Electrochem. Soc.*, **121**, 885 (1974).

(10) (a) A. Conte and S. Cassadio, *Ric. Sci.*, **36**, 433 (1966); (b) A. Conte, *Electrochim. Acta*, **11**, 1579 (1966).

(11) R. N. Kust, *J. Electrochem. Soc.*, **116**, 1137 (1969).

(12) F. R. Duke and J. Schlegel, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **67**, 2487 (1963).

(13) A. M. Shams El Din, T. Gouda, and A. A. El Hosary, *J. Electroanal. Chem.*, **17**, 137 (1968).

(14) G. Delarue, *Chim. Anal. (Paris)*, **44**, 91 (1962).

Dependence of the Glass Transition Temperature on Heating and Cooling Rate

Cornelius T. Moynihan,* Allan J. Easteal, James Wilder,

Vitreous State Laboratory, Chemical Engineering and Materials Science Department,
The Catholic University of America, Washington, D.C. 20064

and Joseph Tucker

Department of Chemistry, Purdue University, Lafayette, Indiana 47907 (Received June 26, 1974)

It is shown that under certain conditions the dependence of the glass transition temperature T_g on heating or cooling rate $|q|$ is given to a high degree of approximation by $d \ln |q|/d T_g = \Delta h*/R T_r^2$ or alternatively by $d \ln |q|/d(1/T_g) = -\Delta h*/R$, where T_r is a temperature in the middle of the transition range and $\Delta h*$ is the activation enthalpy for the relaxation times controlling the structural enthalpy or volume relaxation. The conditions necessary for the validity of these relations are that the structural relaxation be describable by a temperature-independent distribution of relaxation times and that the glass be cooled from a starting temperature well above the transition region and subsequently reheated at the same rate starting from a temperature well below the transition region. Experimental measurements of T_g vs. $|q|$ are presented for As_2Se_3, B_2O_3, potassium silicate, and borosilicate crown glasses. $\Delta h*$ is found to be equal within experimental error to the activation enthalpy for the shear viscosity.

Introduction

Changes in macroscopic properties of liquids, such as the enthalpy or the volume, induced by isobaric changes in temperature are of two types.[1] The first type may be termed a solid- or glass-like response and on ordinary experimental time scales occurs instantaneously. The second type of response arises from changes in the structure or configuration of the liquid. The time scale on which this structural response occurs is highly temperature dependent and at sufficiently low temperatures becomes so long that a rapid temperature change can "freeze in" the liquid structure. It is this last process that is ordinarily understood to be involved in the formation of a glass from a supercooled liquid.

In Figure 1 are shown schematic plots of enthalpy H and heat capacity C_p for isobaric cooling and subsequent reheating at a constant rate of a glass-forming liquid.[2] The temperature range during cooling in which the rate of structural relaxation in the liquid starts to become sufficiently slow that the H-T and C_p-T curves depart from the equilibrium liquid curves is the beginning of the glass transition or transformation region. The temperature range in which the structural relaxation becomes so slow that it effectively ceases on the experimental time scale marks the end of the transition region and the beginning of glass-like behavior. Irrespective of the direction of temperature change, the direction of the structural relaxation process is always toward equilibrium. Consequently on reheating the glass the H-T and C_p-T curves follow paths different from those for the prior cooling, as shown in Figure 1 and explained previously by a number of workers.[3-5]

The glass transition temperature, T_g, is defined as some characteristic temperature on the H-T or C_p-T curve in the transition region during heating or cooling at a constant rate, for example, the temperature of intersection of the extrapolated liquid and glass H-T curves during cooling, the extrapolated temperature of onset of rapid increase of the C_p-T curve during heating, or the temperature of inflec-

tion in the region of rapid rise of the C_p-T curve during heating. Because the "break" in the C_p-T curve is more pronounced during heating than during cooling and probably because constant heating rate experiments are easier to realize than constant cooling rate experiments, the majority of investigators in the past have reported T_g values determined from heating curves.

Experimentally, it is found[3,5-14] that T_g shows a dependence on the heating or cooling rate, higher values of T_g being observed for faster heating or cooling rates, as shown in Figure 1. The reason for this is not difficult to see if one notes that isobaric heating or cooling at a constant rate is the limit as $\Delta T \to 0$ of a series of instantaneous, small temperature changes ΔT, each of which is following by an isothermal hold of time duration

$$\Delta t = \Delta T/q \qquad (1)$$

where q is the heating or cooling rate

$$q = dT/dt = \Delta T/\Delta t \qquad (2)$$

We may define at any stage of the process a relaxation time τ by the equation

$$(\partial H/\partial t)_T = -(H - H_e)/\tau \qquad (3)$$

where $(H - H_e)$ is the departure of the enthalpy H from the equilibrium liquid value, H_e, at the temperature of interest. τ decreases with increasing temperature. The three temperature regions of Figure 1 then correspond roughly to the conditions

liquid $\qquad \Delta t \gg \tau \qquad$ (4a)

transition region $\qquad \Delta t \sim \tau \qquad$ (4b)

glass $\qquad \Delta t \ll \tau \qquad$ (4c)

From eq 1 it is evident that if the heating or cooling rate q is increased in magnitude, then the relaxation time τ must be correspondingly smaller for eq 4b to hold, and the transition region is shifted to a higher temperature.
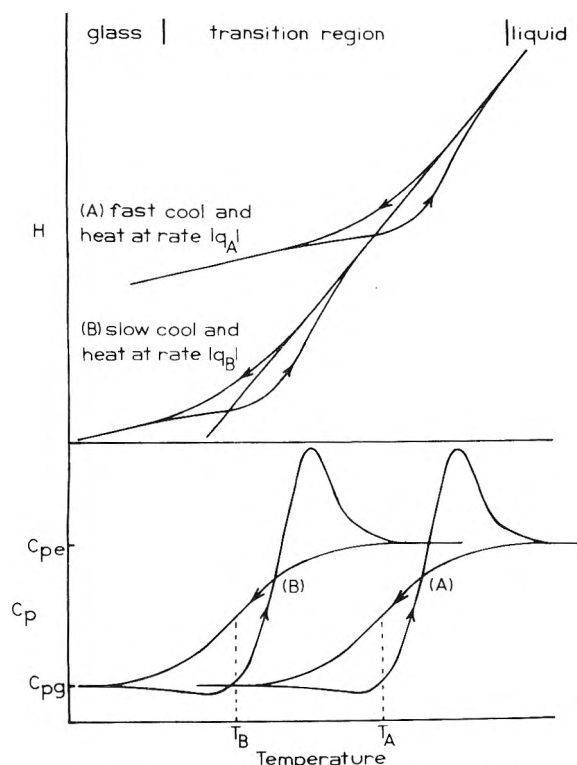
Figure 1. Enthalpy and heat capacity vs. temperature plots for a glass cooled and then reheated through the transition region at different rates. Temperatures T_A and T_B are a pair of corresponding temperatures in eq 15.

From the above discussion it is also evident that the dependence of T_g on heating or cooling rate q yields information on the temperature dependence of the kinetic parameter τ. The essential features of a treatment which can relate the dependence of T_g on q to the temperature dependence of τ for T_g's determined from cooling curves were presented some years ago by Ritland.[6] More recently McMillan[8] and Rasmussen and MacKenzie[12] attempted to obtain this information from the T_g's determined from heating curves. However, it was pointed out in a communication from this laboratory[15] that the temperature dependence of τ assessed from heating curve T_g's depends on the thermal history received by the glasses during the prior cool through the transition region and is apt to differ from the true temperature dependence. It is the purpose of the present paper to consider the conditions under which the temperature dependence of τ can be assessed correctly from the dependence of T_g on either heating or cooling rate and to present experimental evidence in support of our conclusions.

Dependence of T_g on Heating or Cooling Rate

We begin with a set of assumptions about the kinetic and thermodynamic parameters controlling the evolution of the enthalpy during the structural relaxation process.

(1) Following an instantaneous, isobaric change in temperature from an initial equilibrium state, the system exhibits at time zero an enthalpy H_0, but in time the enthalpy relaxes isothermally to a new equilibrium value, H_e, at the new temperature. We assume that this isothermal relaxation may be described as a sum of n independent processes[16,17]

$$(\partial H/\partial t)_T = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (\partial H_i/\partial t)_T \qquad (5)$$

H_i may be thought of as the enthalpy associated with some order parameter[3,16,17] which changes during the structural relaxation; there are n distinct order parameters labeled $1, 2, \ldots i, \ldots n$. It should be noted, however, that eq 5 is strictly phenomenological and that there need exist no one-to-one correspondence between the order parameters which give an adequate description of the macroscopic process and the elementary or microscopic processes actually taking place on a molecular level. The rate of isothermal change of H_i is given by a time and temperature dependent relaxation time, τ_i

$$(\partial H_i/\partial t)_T = -(H_i - H_{ei})/\tau_i \qquad (6)$$

Combination of eq 5 and 6 and integration gives for isothermal relaxation

$$H = H_e + (H_0 - H_e) \sum_{i=1}^{n} g_i \exp\left(-\int_0^t dt'/\tau_i\right) \qquad (7)$$

where g_i is a weighting coefficient for each order parameter i

$$g_i = (H_{0i} - H_{ei})/(H_0 - H_e)$$

and is subject to the normalization condition $\Sigma_{i=1}^{n} g_i = 1$.

(2) The difference between the equilibrium liquid and glass heat capacities, $(C_{pe} - C_{pg})$ (see Figure 1), is assumed to be constant over the experimental range of T_g. As shown below experimentally, the variation in T_g produced by changes in q of, e.g., a factor of 10^2, is comparatively small, and over this range this assumption is valid to a high degree of approximation for most glasses.

(3) At constant pressure the dependence of relaxation time τ_i on temperature and structure is assumed to be of the form

$$\tau_i = a_i \exp(-bT) \exp[-c(H - H_e)] \qquad (8)$$

b and c are constants and the relaxation times differ only in their preexponential terms a_i. Equation 8, along with eq 5–7, corresponds to a condition frequently designated as "thermorheologically simple behavior" or as a "temperature independent distribution of relaxation times."

The relaxation time expression of Sharanov and Vol'kenshtein[9] is identical with that of eq 8, as is the relaxation time expression of Tool[18]

$$\tau_i = a_i \exp(-b'T) \exp(-c'T_f)$$

where b' and c' are constants, if one notes that the fictive temperature T_f is defined by

$$H - H_e = (C_{pe} - C_{pg})(T_f - T)$$

The relaxation time expression of Narayanaswamy[17]

$$\tau_i = a_i'' \exp(x\Delta h^*/RT) \exp[(1 - x)\Delta h^*/RT_f]$$

where a_i'', Δh^*, and x $(0 \le x \le 1)$ are constants, is also of the form of eq 8 in any region centered at a temperature T_r in which $1/T$ and $1/T_f$ may be approximated by the first two terms in their Taylor's series expansions about T_r

$$1/T \approx 1/T_r - (T - T_r)/T_r^2 \qquad (9)$$

and similarly for $1/T_f$. An activation enthalpy, Δh^*, may be defined which expresses the temperature dependences of the logarithms of the relaxation times of eq 8 both for constant departure from equilibrium (constant $(H - H_e)$ or constant $(T_f - T)$) and for the linear regime where $(H - H_e)$ is so small that the second exponential in eq 8 differs negligibly from unity

$$\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial T}(\ln \tau_i)\right]_{(H-H_e)} = \frac{d}{dT}\left(\lim_{H \to H_e} \ln \tau_i\right) =$$

$$-b = -\Delta h^*/RT^2 \approx -\Delta h^*/RT_r^2 \qquad (10)$$

where R is the ideal gas constant. The approximation in eq 10 is valid in a temperature region around T_r where eq 9 is valid.

We now note that under isobaric conditions the enthalpy is a function of temperature and time[9]

$$H = H(T, t)$$

and

$$\frac{dH}{dT} = \left(\frac{\partial H}{\partial T}\right)_t + \left(\frac{\partial H}{\partial t}\right)_T \left(\frac{dt}{dT}\right) \quad (11)$$

dH/dT is the total observed heat capacity, C_p. $(\partial H/\partial T)_t$ is the heat capacity observed when the temperature is changed instantaneously (t is constant, so that the system has no time to undergo structural relaxation) and hence is the glass heat capacity, C_{pg}. Making these notation changes and substituting for the other terms from eq 2, 5, and 6, eq 11 becomes on rearrangement

$$(C_p - C_{pg}) = -\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{(H_i - H_{ei})}{q \tau_i} = \mp \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{(H_i - H_{ei})}{|q| \tau_i} \quad (12)$$

In the last expression of eq 12 the minus sign applies for heating (q is positive) and the plus sign for cooling (q is negative).

Let us consider first the case in which the structural enthalpy relaxation (eq 5–7) is controlled by a single order parameter and hence by a single relaxation time τ of the form of eq 8. Substituting for τ in eq 12 and noting that $|q|$ may be written $\exp(\ln|q|)$ we get

$$(C_p - C_{pg}) = \mp \left[\frac{H - H_e}{a \exp[-c(H - H_e)]}\right] \exp(-\ln|q| + bT) \quad (13)$$

From eq 13 and Figure 1 it is evident that for two heat capacity curves, A and B, produced during cooling at respective rates $|q_A|$ and $|q_B|$ the condition will hold that

$$(C_p - C_{pg})_A \big|_{T_A} = (C_p - C_{pg})_B \big|_{T_B} \quad (14)$$

at all pairs of corresponding temperatures T_A and T_B chosen according to the criterion

$$-\ln|q_A| + bT_A = -\ln|q_B| + bT_B \quad (15)$$

provided that the condition

$$(H - H_e)_A \big|_{T_A} = (H - H_e)_B \big|_{T_B} \quad (16)$$

is also satisfied. Since C_p determines the rate at which the enthalpy changes during the rate cool, it is further evident that eq 16 will be valid for all pairs of corresponding temperatures, T_A and T_B, if it can be satisfied for any one pair, T_A' and T_B'. Let us choose T_A' and T_B' in the range above the transition region where the enthalpy and heat capacity curves A and B of Figure 1 follow the equilibrium liquid H–T and C_p–T curves. If we return to the picture of a constant cooling rate corresponding to a series of small instantaneous temperature jumps ΔT followed by isothermal holds of duration $\Delta t = \Delta T/q$, then immediately following the jumps which bring us respectively to temperatures T_A' and T_B' we have

$$(H - H_e)_A \big|_{T_{A'}} = (H - H_e)_B \big|_{T_{B'}} = -(C_{pe} - C_{pg})\Delta T$$

since just prior to the jumps the system was in equilibrium and $(H - H_e)$ was zero. From this it follows that eq 14–16 become experimentally self-fulfilling for heat capacity cooling curves which commence at any temperature well above

the transition region. (These arguments are presented in greater detail in Ritland's paper.[6])

If after cooling at a rate of magnitude $|q|$ one reverses the direction of temperature change and reheats the glass at the same rate, eq 13 will also describe the subsequent evolution of $(C_p - C_{pg})$ on reheating if one switches from the plus sign to the minus sign in eq 13 at the temperature at which the reheating commences. Further, eq 14–16 will continue to apply to a pair of heat capacity heating curves such as A and B in Figure 1 if the direction of temperature change is reversed at a pair of respective corresponding temperatures T_A'' and T_B'' chosen according to eq 15. Suppose that these two temperatures T_A'' and T_B'' are chosen to lie below the transition region. Since below the transition region no structural relaxation takes place and the heating and cooling heat capacity curves superimpose, one could cool through temperatures T_A'' or T_B'' at respective rates $|q_A|$ or $|q_B|$ to any arbitrary lower temperature and return to them *via* reheating at the same rates without altering the glass structure. Consequently, for eq 14–16 to be valid for heating curves it is necessary only that the direction of temperature change be reversed somewhere below the transition region.

The derivation of eq 13–16 is easily extended to the case for which more than one order parameter and associated relaxation time τ_i are required to account for the structural relaxation. If the assumptions listed previously allow for an adequate description of the structural relaxation, then associated with each order parameter will be a corresponding relaxational heat capacity of the form of eq 13

$$(C_{pi} - C_{pgi}) = \mp \left[\frac{H_i - H_{ei}}{a_i \exp[-c(H - H_e)]}\right] \exp(-\ln|q| + bT) \quad (17)$$

The total relaxational heat capacity at any temperature is merely the sum of these

$$(C_p - C_{pg}) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (C_{pi} - C_{pgi}) \quad (18)$$

Equations 14–16 apply to each of the individual $(C_{pi} - C_{pgi})$ and hence apply also to their sum.

To complete our derivation of the dependence of T_g on $|q|$, we need only note that for a given heating or cooling rate T_g is *defined* as the temperature at which some particular value of the relaxational heat capacity, $(C_p - C_{pg})$, is observed. Consequently, we may rewrite eq 15 as

$$-\ln|q_A| + bT_{gA} = -\ln|q_B| + bT_{gB}$$

so that we have, using eq 10

$$\frac{d \ln|q|}{dT_g} = b \approx \Delta h^*/RT_r^2 \quad (19)$$

where T_r is now some temperature in the middle of the transition region. Alternatively, using eq 9 to relate to T_g to T_r, we may write eq 19 in the form

$$d \ln|q|/d(1/T_g) \approx -\Delta h^*/R \quad (20)$$

In addition to the assumptions made in eq 5–9, it should be recalled that eq 19 and 20 are valid only for T_g's measured from heat capacity cooling curves in which the cooling was started well above the transition region or from heat capacity heating curves obtained by reheating the glass from a temperature well below the transition region after it has been previously cooled through the transition region at a rate $|q|$ equal to the heating rate.
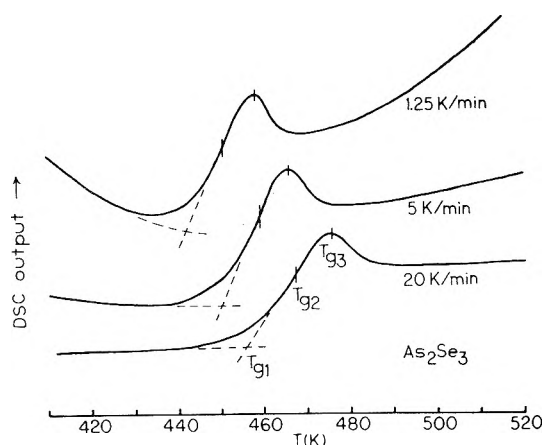
Figure 2. Differential scanning calorimeter traces for heating of As_2Se_3 glass through the transition region at various rates after cooling the glass through the transition region at the same respective rates.

Figure 4. Log $|q|$ vs. T_g plots for B_2O_3 glass. Slopes of lines were calculated from eq 19 using $\Delta h^* = 92$ kcal/mol and $T_r = 570$ K.

Figure 3. Log $|q|$ vs. T_g plots for As_2Se_3 glass. Slopes of lines were calculated from eq 19 using $\Delta h^* = 70$ kcal/mol and $T_r = 460$ K.
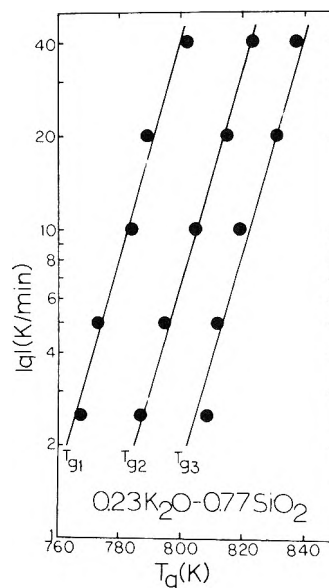
Figure 5. Log $|q|$ vs. T_g plots for 23 mol % K_2O–77 mol % SiO_2 glass. Slopes of lines were calculated from eq 19 using $\Delta h^* = 101$ kcal/mol and $T_r = 800$ K.

Experimental Results and Discussion

To test eq 19 and 20 we have carried out measurements of T_g vs. $|q|$ for three glasses: As_2Se_3, B_2O_3, and 23 mol % K_2O–77 mol % SiO_2. The T_g measurements were performed on a Perkin-Elmer DSC-2 differential scanning calorimeter, whose output is proportional to the heat capacity, as a function of heating rate after first cooling the glasses through the transition region at a rate equal to the heating rate. For each glass a temperature calibration was performed at each heating rate using an appropriate melting point standard. Excessive baseline curvature and loss of instrument sensitivity limited the heating rates investigated to 1.25 or 2.5 K/min on the low side; temperature gradients in the sample which prevented accurate temperature determinations limited the heating rates to 20 or 40 K/min on the high side.

A typical set of DSC outputs for different heating rates is shown for As_2Se_3 glass in Figure 2. T_g was determined for three characteristic points on each curve as shown in Figure 2: the extrapolated onset of the heat capacity break

(designated T_{g1}), the inflection point in the rapidly rising part of the heat capacity curve (designated T_{g2}), and the heat capacity maximum (designated T_{g3}).

In Figures 3–5 are shown semilogarithmic plots of heating rate $|q|$ vs. T_{g1}, T_{g2}, and T_{g3} for the three glasses. As expected from eq 19 if the assumptions of eq 5–9 are valid, the three plots for each glass are linear and parallel within the scatter of the data.

It is generally accepted that the molecular motions involved in the structural relaxation are roughly of the same sort as those involved in viscous flow. A number of studies[3,16,17,19,20] of isothermal volume or enthalpy relaxation of glasses in the transition region have shown that the activation enthalpy Δh^* for the volume or enthalpy relaxation is generally the same within experimental error as the activation enthalpy for the shear viscosity, η_s. The shear viscosities of each of the three glasses of Figures 3–5 exhibit Ar-
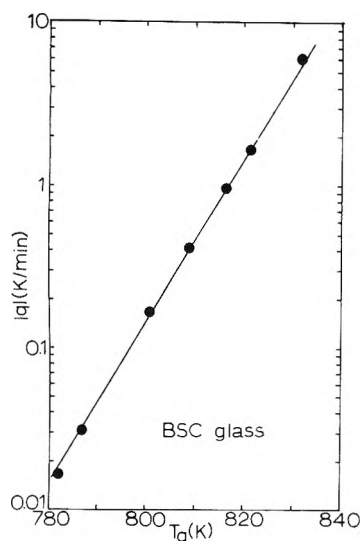
Figure 6. Log $|q|$ vs. T_g for borosilicate crown glass. Slope of line was calculated from eq 19 using $\Delta h^* = 147$ kcal/mol and $T_r = 805$ K.

rhenius behavior (constant Δh^*) in the glass transition region ($\eta_s = 10^9$ to 10^{14} P). The lines shown in Figures 3–5 were drawn with slopes calculated from eq 19 using Δh^* values for the shear viscosities in the transition region: 70 kcal/mol for As_2Se_3,[21–23] 92 kcal/mol for B_2O_3,[24,25] and 101 kcal/mol for $0.23K_2O–0.77SiO_2$ glass.[26] Within the scatter of the data the calculated slopes agree with the experimental slopes of the log $|q|$ vs. T_g plots, showing that for the present examples the activation enthalpy controlling the enthalpy structural relaxation is essentially the same as the activation enthalpy for viscous flow.

As a final illustration of the good agreement between Δh^* values for shear viscosity and those assessed from the dependence of T_g on $|q|$, we show in Figure 6 a plot of log $|q|$ vs. T_g for a borosilicate crown glass using the data of Ritland[6] and covering some 2.5 orders of magnitude in $|q|$. Here T_g was taken to be the extrapolated point of intersection of the equilibrium liquid and glass density vs. temperature curves for cooling at various rates. The line through the data was drawn with a slope calculated from the shear viscosity Δh^* value of 147 kcal/mol obtained from Macedo and Napolitano's high-precision viscosity measurements[24]

in the transition region of a glass sample from the same blank. The agreement between the experimental and calculated slopes in Figure 6 is very good.

References and Notes

(1) T. A. Litovitz and C. M. Davis, "Physical Acoustics," Vol. IIA, W. P. Mason, Ed., Academic Press, New York, N.Y., 1965, pp 281–349.
(2) In this paper we shall discuss the glass transition in terms of the dependent macroscopic properties enthalpy and heat capacity. The discussion, equations, and conclusions apply equally well to other properties such as volume, index of refraction, or logarithm of the electrical conductivity or shear viscosity and their corresponding temperature derivatives.
(3) R. O. Davies and G. O. Jones, *Advan. Phys.*, **2**, 370 (1953); *Proc. Roy. Soc., Ser. A*, **217**, 26 (1953).
(4) M. V. Vol'kenshtein and O. B. Ptitsyn, *Sov. Phys.-Tech. Phys.*, **1**, 2138 (1957).
(5) S. M. Wolpert, A. Weitz, and B. Wunderlich, *J. Polym. Sci., Part A-2*, **9**, 1887 (1971).
(6) H. N. Ritland, *J. Amer. Ceram. Soc.*, **37**, 370 (1954).
(7) B. Wunderlich, D. M. Bodily, and M. H. Kaplan, *J. Appl. Phys.*, **35**, 95 (1964).
(8) J. A. McMillan, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **42**, 3497 (1965).
(9) Yu. A. Sharanov and M. V. Vol'kenshtein, *Sov. Phys.-Solid State*, **6**, 992 (1964); "The Structure of Glasses," Vol. 6, E. A. Porai-Koshits, Ed., Consultants Bureau, New York, N.Y. 1966, pp 62–66.
(10) N. Onodera, H. Suga, and S. Seki, *J. Non-Cryst. Solids*, **1**, 331 (1969).
(11) U. E. Schnaus, C. T. Moynihan, R. W. Gammon, and P. B. Macedo, *Phys. Chem. Glasses*, **11**, 213 (1970).
(12) D. H. Rasmussen and A. P. MacKenzie, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **75**, 967 (1971).
(13) H. Rotger, "Amorphous Materials," R. W. Douglas and B. Ellis, Ed., Wiley-Interscience, New York, N.Y., 1972, pp 125–132.
(14) S. E. B. Petrie, *J. Polym. Sci., Part A-2*, **10**, 1255 (1972).
(15) C. T. Moynihan and P. B. Macedo, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **75**, 3379 (1971).
(16) P. B. Macedo and A. Napolitano, *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand., Sect. A.* **71**, 231 (1967).
(17) O. S. Narayanaswamy, *J. Amer. Ceram. Soc.*, **54**, 491 (1971).
(18) A. Q. Tool, *J. Amer. Ceram. Soc.*, **29**, 240 (1946).
(19) A. Napolitano and P. B. Macedo, *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand., Sect. A.* **72**, 425 (1968).
(20) L. Boesch, A. Napolitano, and P. B. Macedo, *J. Amer. Ceram. Soc.*, **53**, 148 (1970).
(21) M. Kunugi, R. Ota, and M. Suzuki, *Zairyo*, **19**, 145 (1970).
(22) N. L. Laberge, Ph.D. Thesis, Catholic University of America, 1973.
(23) J. S. Berkes, paper presented at 73rd Annual Meeting of the American Ceramic Society, Chicago, Ill., April 26, 1971.
(24) P. B. Macedo and A. Napolitano, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **49**, 1887 (1968).
(25) T. J. M. Visser and J. M. Stevels, *J. Non-Cryst. Solids*, **7**, 376 (1972).
(26) J. P. Poole, *J. Amer. Ceram. Soc.*, **32**, 230 (1949).

The Four Electron (or Hole) Noncubic Ligand Field Spectrum. I. Tetragonal Energy Levels

Jayarama R. Perumareddi

Department of Chemistry, Florida Atlantic University, Boca Raton, Florida 33432   (*Received April 26, 1974; Revised Manuscript Received September 18, 1974*)

Tetragonal energy matrices were constructed for d^4 and d^6 electronic configurations with full configuration interaction in the limit of zero spin–orbit perturbation in a strong field scheme in which cubic orientation was maintained. The necessary matrix elements were obtained with the explicit use of the symmetry adapted wave functions. Applications of the energy levels to optical spectra and magnetic cross overs of d^4 and d^6 tetragonal systems were discussed.

Introduction

Although there has been a great surge of activity in recent years in the development of semiempirical and semiquantitative molecular orbital approximations for transition-metal compounds, it is well known that they can do no better than the complete symmetry based parametric ligand field approximation if the study is limited to the molecular electronic energy levels resulting from the d orbitals of the transition-metal ion.[1] Despite this fact, progress in deriving and employing complete ligand field energy levels for the interpretation of the electronic spectra of transition-metal systems of symmetry lower than cubic has not been rapid. This is understandable because when the symmetry is lowered from cubic, the number of ligand field parameters increases and the interpretation of the electronic energy levels becomes somewhat difficult particularly if the expected splittings of all the cubic bands concomitant with the noncubic symmetry are not realized in the experimental spectra. However, our recent work[2] showed that it is still possible to make a definitive study of the electronic spectra of trigonal and tetragonal (or quadrate) systems in the case of $d^{3,7}$ and $d^{2,8}$ electronic configurations with the ligand field energy levels if full configuration interaction and spin–orbit perturbation are included. The ligand field and electron correlation parameters obtained by such a study can be successfully employed in understanding covalency in complexes and σ and π antibonding characteristics of ligands.[3]

We are currently carrying out similar studies on $d^{4,6}$ noncubic systems. We present in this report the derivation of energy levels in tetragonal ligand fields with full configuration interaction but neglecting spin–orbit perturbation. Extensions of the theory to trigonal and other noncubic ligand fields and applications to experimental electronic spectra will be presented in the future reports. The reason for first carrying out the calculations in the limit of zero spin–orbit perturbation is explained below.

The cobalt(III) ion perhaps is the most prolific in forming six-coordinate octahedral complexes among all transition-metal ions. Many of the octahedral cobalt(III) complexes are also substituted resulting in tetragonal and trigonal symmetry. The tetragonally and trigonally substituted octahedral Co(III) systems do show the expected splittings of cubic bands.[4] Our immediate interest is in the thorough interpretation of these spectra. With the exception of

a few complexes (halides and perhaps some mixed halides) all are of magnetically low spin, which means that the ground state is a spin singlet. The spin-allowed bands in the spectra of these systems are thus singlet–singlet transitions. The spin-singlet levels do not split up under spin–orbit perturbation. Spin–orbit interaction can only have second-order effects through configurational interaction with the same symmetry levels arising from spin–triplet and spin–quintet levels. This is the reason why we derived the energy levels first in the limit of zero spin–orbit perturbation. Spin–orbit interaction becomes more important in the analysis of the intercombination bands and may become important in the interpretation of the spectra of high-spin cobalt(III) and iron(II), and of both high-spin and low-spin manganese(III) compounds. It is definitely necessary to include spin–orbit perturbation in the study of any of the corresponding 4d and 5d transition-metal systems.

Theory

We chose to develop the theory in strong field representation, maintaining cubic orientation. Energy levels derived in strong field method more closely approximate to the actual experimental situtations, and cubic disposition is needed because the systems under consideration are only slightly deviated from cubic symmetry. This means that the axial component of the ligand field is added as a minor perturbation to the strong field cubic energy levels. Thus, the energy levels of this report are applicable to the study of the substituted octahedral and five coordinate square pyramidal complexes (D_{4h} and C_{4v} symmetries) and slightly distorted cubic (octahedral, tetrahedral, and cubic) systems. Cubic parentage loses its significance if the distortion is large or in the limit of square planar geometry and hence energy levels derived in a representation which diagonalizes the total ligand field characterize systems of this type more closely. Derivation of energy levels in such a scheme had been carried out by Otsuka in the limit of zero spin–orbit perturbation.[5]

As pointed above, the zero order functions for carrying out tetragonal perturbation are the symmetry adapted strong field four-electron wave functions in cubic symmetry. These functions can be made symmetry adapted relative to quadrate symmetry by the decomposition that $A_1{}^C$, $E_a{}^C \rightarrow A_1{}^Q$; $A_2{}^C$, $E_b{}^C \rightarrow B_1{}^Q$; $T_{1a}{}^C \rightarrow A_2{}^Q$; $T_{2a}{}^C \rightarrow B_2{}^Q$; and

$T_{1b,c}{}^C$, $T_{2b,c}{}^C \rightarrow E_{a,b}{}^Q$. The procedure for constructing the cubic functions using parent functions of three, one, and two electrons has been described by Sugano, Tanabe, and Kamimura,[6,7] hence will not be detailed here. It is important to note that in order to utilize the matrix elements of Coulomb interaction given by these authors, it is necessary to maintain the phases prescribed by them for the base functions. The derived wave functions are listed in the Appendix.[8] We have used the notation that $(xy) = \zeta$, $(zx) = \eta$, $(yz) = \xi$, $(z^2) = \theta$, and $(x^2 - y^2) = \epsilon$. Only one component of the doubly degenerate E^Q representation is included in this listing for the spin singlets and spin triplets. The unlisted component in these cases can be obtained by the $C_3(z')$ symmetry operation.[2c] The $C_3(z')$ symmetry operation cyclically permutes ζ, η, and ξ, and mixes θ and ϵ as follows: $C_3(z')\theta = -(1/2)\theta - (\sqrt{3}/2)\epsilon$; and $C_3(z')\epsilon = -(1/2)\epsilon + (\sqrt{3}/2)\theta$. The wave functions of d^6 electronic configuration can be promptly derived from the d^4 functions by considering the four electrons as holes.

The ligand field perturbation has been carried out with the set of Dq, Dt, and Ds parameters.[2a] In this scheme of parameters, Dq retains exactly the same definition as in the cubic case while Dt and Ds parameters describe the addend axial component of the ligand field. Although these parameters are defined on the basis of tetragonal ligand field potential, they can still be treated as symmetry based parameters as shown previously.[2,3] It should be noted that in an alternate scheme of generalized symmetry parameters which can be developed by insisting that the center of gravity be maintained among the split tetragonal levels, the definition of Dq cannot be same as in the cubic case.[5] With our set of ligand field parameters, the nonzero one-electron matrix elements in strong field representation become $\langle \epsilon | \epsilon \rangle = 6Dq - 2Ds + Dt$, $\langle \theta | \theta \rangle = 6Dq + 2Ds + 6Dt$, $\langle \zeta | \zeta \rangle = -4Dq - 2Ds + Dt$, and $\langle \eta | \eta \rangle = \langle \xi | \xi \rangle = -4Dq + Ds - 4Dt$. The resulting energy matrices including coulombic repulsion matrix elements are given in Table I.[8] We have also calculated the matrix elements of the Coulomb interaction directly using the wave functions of the Appendix and verified those of Sugano, Tanabe, and Kamimura.[6a,9] The corresponding energy matrices of d^6 electronic configuration can be obtained by simply reversing the sign of Dq, Dt, and Ds parameters and adding a constant $(9A - 14B + 7C)$ term to all diagonal elements of the given matrices. The common $[n(n - 1)/2]A$, where n is of d^n, i.e., $6A$ for d^4 has been omitted in the diagonal elements of the matrices of Table I.

Results

Let us consider spin-allowed transitions in the tetragonally distorted or substituted octahedral systems. In the case of high-spin d^4, all are of quintet–quintet transitions. The energies of quintet levels, including configuration interaction, are simply the one-electron energies with signs of Dq, Dt, and Ds reversed since high-spin d^4 is equivalent to one hole in the d orbitals. Ground state can be $^5B_1$ or $^5A_1$ depending upon whether $(4Ds + 5Dt)$ is negative or positive. (See also Figure 1.) The other two excited states are $^5B_2$ and ^5E. Thus, three spin-allowed transitions are expected.[10,11] In the case of low-spin d^4 systems, the spin-allowed transitions are of triplet–triplet type. The ground state can be either the $^3A_2$ or ^3E component of $^3T_1{}^C(t_2{}^4)$ depending upon whether $(3Ds - 5Dt)$ is positive or negative. Thus, the condition for magnetic cross over which is simple in the case of octahedral systems (namely, change in ground state
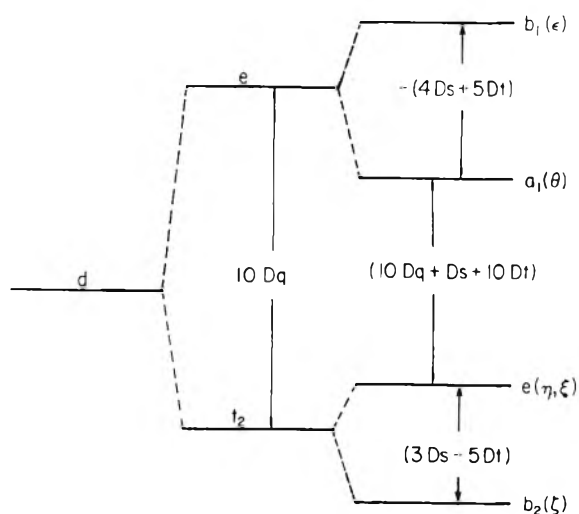
Figure 1. Tetragonal splittings of one-electron cubic t_2 and e levels.

from high spin to low spin takes place if $10Dq > (6B + 5C)$) becomes complicated in the corresponding tetragonal systems, because of the alternate possibility for the ground state for both high-spin and low-spin complexes.[12] If $^5A_1$ is the ground state of high-spin system, magnetic cross over takes place to $^3A_2$ if $10Dq > (6B + 5C)$ or to ^3E if $(10Dq - 3Ds + 5Dt) > (6B + 5C)$. On the other hand, if $^5B_1$ is the ground state of spin-free system, magnetic cross over takes place to $^3A_2$ if $(10Dq + 4Ds + 5Dt) > (6B + 5C)$ or to ^3E if $(10Dq + Ds + 10Dt) > (6B + 5C)$. Low-spin d^4 systems will have a number of triplet excited levels arising from $(t_2{}^3e)$ configuration resulting in a number of spin-allowed triplet–triplet transitions the positions of which are greatly affected by configuration interaction. This situation is expected in the case of cubic systems also.[13]

High-spin d^6 complexes are similar to the high-spin d^4 systems in that once again the spin-allowed transitions are among the quintet levels. The energy levels here are reversed and the ground state is either $^5B_2$ or ^5E depending upon whether $(3Ds - 5Dt)$ is positive or negative. (See also Figure 1.) The other two excited states are $^5A_1$ and $^5B_1$. Thus, once again three spin-allowed transitions are expected.[11] The energies of these quintets are just the one-electron energies, including configuration interaction. Singlet, $^1A_1{}^Q[^1A_1{}^C(t_2{}^6)]$, is the ground state in the case of low-spin d^6. The magnetic cross over in octahedral systems takes place when $20Dq > (5B + 8C)$. The condition for magnetic cross over when the ligand field is tetragonal[12] depends on whether $^5B_2$ or ^5E is the ground state in spin-free system. If $^5B_2$ is the ground state, cross over occurs when $(20Dq - 2Ds + 15Dt) > (5B + 8C)$. Change in ground state from ^5E to $^1A_1$ takes place if $(20Dq + Ds + 10Dt) > (5B + 8C)$. Although there are a number of singlet excited states for spin-allowed transitions to occur in low-spin d^6, usually, only the singlets arising from the first excited $(t_2{}^5e)$ configuration are uncovered in the spectra of Co(III) complexes. This configuration in octahedral symmetry gives rise to two spin singlets, $^1T_1$ and $^1T_2$, which are expected to split in tetragonal systems into $^1A_2$, ^1E and $^1B_2$, ^1E, respectively. The magnitude of these splittings, neglecting configuration interaction,[14] are $(^1A_2 - {}^1E) = -35Dt/4$ and $(^1B_2 - {}^1E) = (6Ds - 5Dt/4)$. As noted before, these splittings are exactly same as for the similar splitting of the two lowest energy quartets, $^4T_2$ and $^4T_1$, of d^3 configuration. Not only are the splittings same, but the actual differences between the en-

TABLE I:
d^4 Quadrate Energy Matrices

$$^5A_1^Q\{^5E_a^C[t_2^3(^4A_2)e]\} = -21B - 6Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt$$

$$^5B_1^Q\{^5E_b^C[t_2^3(^4A_2)e]\} = -21B - 6Dq + 2Ds - Dt$$

$$^5B_2^Q\{^5T_{2a}^C[t_2^2(^3T_1)e^2(^3A_2)]\} = -21B + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt$$

$$^5E_{a,b}^Q\{^5T_{2b,c}^C[t_2^2(^3T_1)e^2(^3A_2)]\} = -21B + 4Dq - Ds + 4Dt$$

$\underline{^3A_1^Q}$

	$^3A_1^C[t_2^3(^2E)e]$	$^3E_a^C[t_2^3(^4A_2)e]$	$^3E_a^C[t_2^3(^2E)e]$	$^3E_a^C[t_2^2(^1E)e^2(^3A_2)]$
	$-12B + 4C - 6Dq - 7Dt/2$	0	$-(4Ds + 5Dt)/2$	0
		$-13B + 4C - 6Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt$	$-4B$	0
			$-10B + 4C - 6Dq - 7Dt/2$	$-\sqrt{3}/2B$
				$-11B + 4C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt$

$\underline{^3A_2^Q}$

$^3T_{1a}^C(t_2^4)$	$^3T_{1a}^C[t_2^3(^2T_1)e]$	$^3T_{1a}^C[t_2^3(^2T_2)e]$	$^3T_{1a}^C[t_2^2(^3T_1)e^2(^1A_1)]$
$-15B + 5C - 16Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt$	$\sqrt{6}B$	$3/2B$	$-\sqrt{2}(2B + C)$
	$-11B + 4C - 6Dq + 2Ds - Dt$	$5/3B$	$\sqrt{3}B$
		$-3B + 6C - 6Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt$	$-3B$
			$-B + 6C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt$

$^3T_{1a}^C[t_2^2(^3T_1)e^2(^1E)]$	$^3T_{1a}^C[t_2^2(^1T_2)e^2(^3A_2)]$	$^3T_{1a}^C(t_2e^3)$
$2/2B$	0	0
$-\sqrt{3}B$	$3B$	$\sqrt{6}B$
$-3B$	$5/3B$	$\sqrt{2}(B + C)$
$-10B - (4Ds + 5Dt)$	0	$3/2B$
$-9B + 4C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt$	$-2/3B$	$-3/2B$
	$-11B + 4C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt$	$\sqrt{6}B$
		$-16B + 5C + 14Dq + 14Dt$

$\underline{^3B_1^Q}$

$^3A_2^C[t_2^3(^2E)e]$	$^3A_2^C[t_2^2(^1A_1)e^2(^3A_2)]$	$^3E_b^C[t_2^3(^4A_2)e]$
$-8B + 4C - 6Dq - 7Dt/2$	$-12B$	0
	$-2B + 7C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3$	0
		$-13B + 4C - 6Dq - 2Ds - Dt$

$^3E_b^C[t_2^3(^2E)e]$	$^3E_b^C[t_2^2(^1E)e^2(^3A_2)]$
$-(4Ds + 5Dt)/2$	0
0	$2/2(3Ds - 5Dt)/3$
$-4B$	0
$-10B + 4C - 6Dq - 7Dt/2$	$-\sqrt{3}/2B$
	$-11B + 4C + 4Dq - 2Ds + 17Dt/3$

$\underline{^1B_2^Q}$

$^1T_{2a}^C(t_2^4)$	$^1T_{2a}^C[t_2^3(^2T_1)e]$	$^1T_{2a}^C[t_2^3(^2T_2)e]$	$^1T_{2a}^C[t_2^2(^3T_1)e^2(^3A_2)]$
$-9B + 7C - 16Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt$	$-3/2B$	$5/6B$	0
	$-9B + 6C - 6Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt$	$-5/3B$	$3B$
		$3B + 8C - 6Dq + 2Ds - Dt$	$-3/3B$
			$-9B + 6C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt$

$^1T_{2a}^C[t_2^2(^1T_2)e^2(^1E)]$	$^1T_{2a}^C[t_2^2(^1T_2)e^2(^1A_1)]$	$^1T_{2a}^C(t_2e^3)$
$2/2B$	$-\sqrt{2}(2B + C)$	0
$-3E$	$-3B$	$-\sqrt{6}B$
$5/3B$	$-5/3B$	$\sqrt{2}(3B + C)$
$-6B$	0	$-3/6B$
$-3B + 6C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt$	$-10B - (4Ds + 5Dt)$	$\sqrt{6}B$
	$5B + 8C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt$	$\sqrt{6}B$
		$7C + 14Dq - 4Ds + 9Dt$

$\underline{^1E^Q}$

	$^1T_1^C[t_2^3(^2T_1)e]$	$^1T_1^C(t_2^4)$	$^1T_1^C[t_2^3(^2T_2)e]$	$^1T_2^C(t_2^4)$	$^1T_2^C[t_2^3(^2T_1)e]$
	$-3B + 6C - 6Dq - Ds - 19Dt/4$	$5/3B$	$\sqrt{6}B$	0	0
		$-(3Ds - 5Dt)$	$\sqrt{2}(B + C)$	0	0
			$-3B + 8C - 6Dq + Ds - 9Dt/4$	0	0
				$-16B + 7C + 14Dq + 21Dt/4$	$\sqrt{6}B$
					$-9B + 7C - 16Dq + Ds - 11Dt$

	$^1T_2^C[t_2^2(^3T_1)e^2(^3A_2)]$	$^1T_2^C[t_2^2(^1T_2)e^2(^1E)]$	$^1T_2^C[t_2^2(^3T_2)e^2(^2E)]$	$^1T_2^C(t_2e^3)$
	$3B$	$-\sqrt{3}B$	$\sqrt{3}(4Ds + 5Dt)/4$	$\sqrt{6}B$
	0	0	$-\sqrt{2}(2B + C)$	$-\sqrt{6}B$
	0	0	$-3B$	$\sqrt{3}B$
	$-3B + 6C + 4Dq - Ds + 4Dt$	$-\sqrt{3}(4Ds + 5Dt)/2$	$-\sqrt{3}B$	$\sqrt{3/6}B$
		$-10B + (4Ds + 5Dt)/2$	$-3/3B$	$\sqrt{6}B$
			$5B + 8C + 4Dq - Ds + 4Dt$	$7C + 14Dq + 2Ds + 31Dt/4$

$\underline{^1A_1^Q}$

	$^1A_1^C(t_2^4)$	$^1A_1^C[t_2^2(^2E)e]$	$^1A_1^C[t_2^2(^1A_1)e^2(^1A_1)]$	$^1E_a^C[t_2^2(^1E)e^2(^1E)]$	$^1E_a^C[t_2^3(^2E)e]$	$^1E_a^C(e^4)$
$^1A_1^C(t_2^4)$	$10C - 16Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt$	$-1\sqrt{2}B$	$2/2(2B + C)$	$2/2B$	0	0
$^1A_1^C[t_2^2(^2E)e]$		$6C - 6Dq - 7Dt/2$	$-12B$	$-6B$	0	0
$^1A_1^C[t_2^2(^1A_1)e^2(^1A_1)]$			$14B + 11C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3$	$20B$	$\sqrt{2}(2B + C)$	0
$^1E_a^C[t_2^2(^1E)e^2(^1A_1)]$				$-3B + 6C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3$	$-2(3Ds - 5Dt)$	$2/6B$
$^1E_a^C[t_2^2(^1A_1)e^2(^1E)]$					$-(4Dt - 5Dt)/2$	0
$^1E_a^C[t_2^3(^2E)e]$					$-\sqrt{2}(2B + C)$	$2B$
$^1E_a^C(e^4)$					$-3/2B$	$-12B$

	$^1A_1^C[t_2^2(^1E)e^2(^1E)]$	$^1E_a^C[t_2^2(^1A_1)e^2(^1E)]$	$^1E_a^C(e^4)$
	$2/2B$	0	0
	$-6B$	0	0
	$20B$	$\sqrt{2}(B + C)$	0
	$-3B + 6C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3$	$-2(3Ds - 5Dt)$	$2/6B$
	$-2\sqrt{2}(3Ds - 5Dt)/3$	$-2(3Ds - 5Dt)/3$	0
	$-(4Ds + 5Dt)/2$	0	0
	$-6B$	$2B$	$-12B$
	$-\sqrt{2}(2B + C)$	$10/2B$	$-1\sqrt{2}B + (4Ds + 5Dt)/2$
	$-3/2B$	$6B + 9C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3$	$2(3Ds - 5Dt)/3$
	$-6B + 6C - 6Dq - 7Dt/2$	$5B + 8C + 4Dq - 2Ds + 17Dt/3$	$-3B + 6C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3$

$$^3B_2^Q$$

$^3T_{2a}^C[t_2^3(^2T_1)e]$	$^3T_{2a}^C[t_2^3(^2T_2)e]$	$^3T_{2a}^C[t_2^2(^3T_1)e^2(^3A_2)]$
-9B + 4C - 6Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt	-5/3B	√6B
	-5B + 6C - 6Dq + 2Ds - Dt	-√3/2B
		-13B + 4C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt

$^3T_{2a}^C[t_2^2(^3T_1)e^2(^1E)]$	$^3T_{2a}^C(t_2e^3)$
√3B	√6B
3B	√2(3B + C)
-2/√2B	-6B
-9B + 4C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt	3/2B
	-8B + 5C + 14Dq - 4Ds + 9Dt

$$^1B_1^Q$$

$^1A_2^C[t_2^3(^2E)e]$	$^1A_2^C[t_2^2(^1E)e^2(^1E)]$	$^1E_b^C(t_2^4)$	$^1E_b^C[t_2^3(^2E)e]$
-12B + 6C - 6Dq - 7Dt/2	6B	0	-(4Ds + 5Dt)/2
	-3B + 6C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3	0	0
		-9B + 7C - 16Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt	-6B
			-6B + 6C - 6Dq - 7Dt/2

$^1E_b^C[t_2^2(^1E)e^2(^1A_1)]$	$^1E_b^C[t_2^2(^1A_1)e^2(^1E)]$	$^1E_b^C[t_2^2(^1E)e^2(^1E)]$
0	0	0
(4Ds + 5Dt)/√2	-2(3Ds - 5Dt)/3	-2(3Ds - 5Dt)/3
√2(2B + C)	2B	4B
-√3/2B	-12B	0
5B + 8C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt	10/2B	-10/2B -(4Ds + 5Dt)/√2
	6B + 9C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3	-2(3Ds - 5Dt)/3
		-3B + 6C + 4Dq + 7Dt/3

$$^1A_2^Q$$

$^1T_{1a}^C[t_2^3(^2T_1)e]$	$^1T_{1a}^C[t_2^3(^2T_2)e]$	$^1T_{1a}^C[t_2^2(^1T_2)e^2(^1E)]$	$^1T_{1a}^C(t_2e^3)$
-3B + 6C - 6Dq + 2Ds - Dt	5/3B	3B	√6B
	-3B + 8C - 6Dq - 2Ds - 6Dt	-5/√3B	√2(B + C)
		-3B + 6C + 4Dq + 2Ds - Dt	-√6B
			-16B + 7C + 14Dq + 14Dt

ergy of a cubic band and each of its tetragonal components are same in d^3 and d^6 systems. This means that the spectral fitting procedure[2a,b,3] used in the case of d^3 tetragonal systems applies to d^6 tetragonal systems also. It is interesting to note that the two lowest energy spin-forbidden transitions, $^3T_1$ and $^3T_2$ of t_2^5e, in d^6 systems are also predicted to give rise to the same amount of tetragonal splittings. Thus, the energy differences, $(^3A_2 - {}^3E)$ and $(^3B_2 - {}^3E)$, respectively, are given by $-35Dt/4$ and $(6Ds - 5Dt/4)$, excluding configuration interaction.

Finally, applications to distorted tetrahedral systems are similar. Thus, the conclusions arrived at in the case of high-spin octahedral d^4 and d^6 systems apply equally to tetrahedral d^6 and d^4, respectively. The actual parameters, of course, will differ.

Supplementary and Miniprint Material Available. An Appendix containing quadrate wave functions will appear following these pages in the microfilm edition of this volume of the journal. Photocopies of the supplementary material and full-sized photocopies of the miniprint material (Table I) from this paper only or microfiche (105 × 148 mm, 24× reduction, negatives) containing all of the supplementary material for the papers in this issue may be obtained from the Journals Department, American Chemical Society, 1155 16th St., N.W., Washington, D. C. 20036. Remit check or money order for $4.00 for photocopy or $2.00 for microfiche, referring to code number JPC-74-2678.

References and Notes

(1) J. P. Dahl and C. J. Ballhausen, *Advan. Quantum. Chem.*, **4**, 170 (1968).

(2) (a) J. R. Perumareddi, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **71**, 3144, 3155 (1967); (b) J. R. Perumareddi, *Coord. Chem. Pev.*, **4**, 73 (1969); (c) J. R. Perumareddi, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **76**, 3401 (1972); (d) *Z. Naturforsch. A*, **27**, 1820 (1972); (e) J. S. Merriam and J. R. Perumareddi, Abstracts, Inorganic Division, presented at the 166th National Meeting of the American Chemical Society, Chicago, Ill., Aug 26–31, 1973; to be submitted for publication.

(3) (a) R. K. Lowry, Jr., and J. R. Perumareddi, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **74**, 1371 (1970); (b) L. Dubicki and R. L. Martin, *Aust. J. Chem.*, **22**, 839 (1969); (c) L. Dubicki and P. Day, *Inorg. Chem.*, **10**, 2043 (1971); (d) R. L. Klein, Jr., N. C. Miller, and J. R. Perumareddi, *Inorg. Chim. Acta*, **7**, 685 (1973).

(4) N. S. Hush and R. J. M. Hobbs, "Progress in Inorganic Chemistry," Vol. 10, F. A. Cotton, Ed., Interscience, New York, N.Y., 1968.

(5) (a) J. Otsuka, *J. Phys. Soc. Jap.*, **21**, 596 (1966); [errata, *ibid.*, **21**, 1229 (1966).] Otsuka's X, Y, Z parameters are related to our Dq, Dt, and Ds parameters by the expressions: $X = 10Dq + 35Dt/6$, $Y = -2Ds - 5Dt/2$, and $Z = 2Ds - 10Dt/3$; cf. (b) J. R. Perumareddi, *Phys. Stat. Solidi. B*, **59**, K127 (1973).

(6) (a) S. Sugano, Y. Tanabe, and H. Kamimura, "Multiplets of Transition-Metal Ions in Crystals," Academic Press, New York, N.Y., 1970; (b) see also, J. S. Griffith, "The Theory of Transition-Metal Ions," Cambridge University Press, New York, N.Y., 1961.

(7) A knowledge of the cubic two- and three-electron wave functions facilitates the process of building four-electron functions. The complete set of two- and three-electron cubic functions can be found in ref 2a–c and also in ref 6a. References 2a and b contain two misprints. In the notation of the present paper the $^2B_1^Q$ of $^2A_{2g}^C[t_{2g}^2(^1E_g)e_g]$ should be $(1/\sqrt{2})\{(1/\sqrt{6})[-2|\zeta\bar{\zeta}e| + |\eta\bar{\eta}e| + |\xi\bar{\xi}e|] - (1/\sqrt{2})[|\eta\bar{\eta}\theta| - |\xi\bar{\xi}\theta|]\}$, and $^2E_b^Q$ of $^2T_{1g}^C[t_{2g}e_g^2(^1E_g)]$ should be $(1/\sqrt{2})\{(1/2)[|\xi\theta\bar{e}| - |\xi\bar{\theta}e|] + (\sqrt{3}/2)[|\xi e\bar{e}| - |\xi\theta\theta|]\}$. The two-electron functions given in ref 2c are spin adapted also. The required functions in coordinate space only are obvious. It should also be noted that the phases of base functions of ref 2 differ from those of ref 6.

(8) See paragraph at end of text regarding supplementary material.

(9) We noted a misprint in the $^3T_2$ electrostatic matrix of Sugano, Tanabe, and Kamimura (ref 6a). The $\langle t_2{}^3(^2T_1)e^3T_2\|t_2e^3\ ^3T_2\rangle$ matrix element should be $-\sqrt{6}B$. It is correctly listed in an earlier paper of Tanabe and Sugano, J. Phys. Soc. Jap., **9**, 753 (1954).

(10) E. W. Baker and J. R. Perumareddi, Z. Naturforsch. B, **25**, 912 (1970).

(11) Actually, if the tetragonal component of the ligand field is small, the one spin-allowed band of the parent octahedral complex is expected to split into two components and an additional spin-allowed band from the splitting of the octahedral ground state is expected to appear in the infrared region of the electronic spectrum.

(12) (a) The conditions for magnetic cross over given in this section are excluding configurational interaction effects. The exact conditions in all the cases will be affected by an amount of energy equal to the configuration interaction energy experienced by the low-spin state. (b) The following discussion on change in the ground states assumes that the axial component of the tetragonal ligand field is small. If the axial ligand field is large, it is possible for a singlet to become the ground state for d^4 systems and similarly for a triplet to become the ground state for d^6 systems (cf. Figure 1).

(13) J. R. Perumareddi and A. D. Liehr, Abstracts, Symposium on Molecular Structure and Spectroscopy, Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio, June 1964.

(14) (a) These splittings using diagonal elements only were first derived and employed in the analysis of the spectra of tetragonal Co(III) complexes by W. Moffitt and C.J. Ballhausen, J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem., **3**, 178 (1956). (b) Based on these diagonal elements and including configuration interaction qualitatively, a further attempt at interpreting the tetragonal band splittings in Co(III) complexes was made by R. A. D. Wentworth and T. S. Piper, Inorg. Chem., **4**, 709 (1965). (c) The semiempirical molecular orbital treatment of these same systems was given by H. Yamatera, Bull. Chem. Soc. Jap., **31**, 95 (1958).

Approximate Molecular Orbital Study of Organic Positron and Positronium Complexes

W. J. Madia, J. C. Schug, A. L. Nichols, and H. J. Ache*

Department of Chemistry, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Virginia 24061   (Received June 19, 1974)

A study has been made to determine the possibility for the existence of positron and positronium complexes with a selected number of organic molecules. The CNDO/2 approximation is used for all electronic integrals and for electron–positron Coulomb integrals. The core Hamiltonian matrix elements for the positron were estimated by combining the Wolfsberg–Helmholtz and Cusachs–Cusachs approximations. This approach shows that the positron should become bound to the molecules; using the same criteria the formation of stable positronium complexes is more improbable. The calculated binding energies are strongly dependent on the value of the Wolfsberg–Helmholtz proportionality constant for positrons.

Introduction

Experimental observations on the rates of two-photon positron (e^+) annihilation and on the attendant angular correlation curves for the γ photons have led a number of investigators to postulate the existence of stable positron complexes with atoms, ions, and molecules.[1-7] Theoretical calculations of the stability of e^+ complexes with atoms and atomic ions, and of the positron lifetimes in these complexes, have generally been rewarding.[3,8-11] The most extensive theoretical work in this area has been done by Schrader and coworkers: a 1970 paper[12] provides a general nonrelativistic self-consistent-field theory of one-positron, many-electron systems and explains the approximations involved in most of the earlier work; a more recent paper describes a variational treatment of e^+H^- which incorporates interparticle coordinates in the wave function.[11] The most accurate result of Navin, Schrader, and Lebeda[11] indicates that e^+H^- is 0.794 eV more stable than separated positronium and hydrogen atoms. This means that the positron binding energy (positron affinity) of the hydride ion is of the order of 6.8 eV. Earlier calculations indicated positron affinities of the order of 2 eV for Cl^- and alkali atoms.[3,9]

This paper is concerned with the existence of e^+ complexes with relatively large organic compounds. For large compounds, containing many electrons, a variational treatment similar to that[11] for e^+H^- is presently intractable,

and it is necessary to retreat to some form of the self-consistent-field theory.[12] We take the natural approach of employing the Born–Oppenheimer separation and the Hartree–Fock approximation. The former implies that we treat the nuclei as fixed point charges, and the latter, that we treat the positron on an equal basis with the electrons, calculating only average coulombic interactions between all light particles. In general this approach should give reasonable results. The necessary corrections for more accurate calculations will arise from short-range interparticle potentials, and should be amenable to treatment by an extension of Sinanoglu's theory of purely electronic correlation effects.[15] The positron–electron correlation effects are expected to be extremely important in the prediction of e^+ annihilation rates, so we have not tried to calculate these; we are concerned here only with the stability of the e^+ complexes.

We make use of the approximate all-valence-electron self-consistent-field theory developed by Pople and coworkers,[14] the so-called CNDO/2 approximation. We seek positronic and electronic molecular orbitals and express both as linear combinations of the same set of Slater-type atomic orbitals.[14,15] This has the advantage of providing a basis for estimating the necessary integrals over positron coordinates without a great deal of computation. For all electronic matrix elements, the CNDO/2 approximations and the parametrization suggested by Pople and Beveridge

were retained. The positronic matrix elements of the core Hamiltonian were estimated by comparison with the corresponding electronic integrals. The latter were approximately decomposed into kinetic and potential energy parts using the virial theorem. A sign change of the potential part provided the approximation for the one-center positron matrix elements. For the two-center core matrix elements, these considerations were combined with the Wolfsberg–Helmholtz approximation[16] and the formulation given by Cusachs and Cusachs.[17] All Coulomb integrals were evaluated using the CNDO/2 approximations, but accounting of course for the positive charge of the positron. It is recognized that these procedures only provide first approximations. In particular, the virial theorem is not strictly applicable to the electronic integrals involving Slater-type orbitals, and the Slater-type orbitals provide improper cusp behavior for the positron wave functions. Such shortcomings will have to be remedied in future work.

This paper deals primarily with e^+ complexes with closed shell molecules. By making use also of the lowest unoccupied electronic molecular orbital, we obtain a first approximation for the binding energies of e^+ complexes with molecular anions. (These are alternatively referred to as positronium–molecule complexes.) Our general conclusions are that *both types* of complexes, e^+M and e^+M^-, are probably stable, and therefore future, more accurate, work is certainly warranted.

Hartree–Fock Theory

The total Hamiltonian, in atomic units, for a one-positron $2n$- electron system is given by

$$\mathfrak{K} = \sum_\mu h_\mu^{\text{core}(-)} + \sum_{\mu<\nu} g_{\mu\nu} + h_p^{\text{core}(+)} + \sum_\mu g_{\mu p} \quad (1)$$

where (using atomic units)

$$h_\mu^{\text{core}(-)} = -\nabla_\mu^2/2 - \sum_\alpha Z_\alpha/r_{\mu\alpha}$$

$$h_p^{\text{core}(+)} = -\nabla_p^2/2 + \sum_\alpha Z_\alpha/r_{p\alpha}$$

$$g_{\mu\nu} = r_{\mu\nu}^{-1}$$

$$g_{\mu p} = -r_{\mu p}^{-1}$$

The subscripts μ and ν are used to indicate electron terms, p indicates positron terms, and α refers to nuclei. The superscripts $(-)$ and $(+)$ will be used with electron and positron terms, respectively, for clarity. The core Hamiltonian terms include the kinetic energies and coulombic interactions with all nuclei of the molecule. For a system containing $2n$ electrons, and one positron, the wave function is

$$\psi = \psi_p(p)[(2n)!]^{-1/2} \det|\psi_1(1)\psi_2(2) \ldots \psi_{2n}(2n)| \quad (2)$$

where each function, ψ_i, is a product of a molecular orbital, ϕ_i, and a spin wave function, either α or β. The positron spin is arbitrary. Since we are dealing with a closed-shell electronic system, each occupied electronic orbital occurs twice, being associated once with spin function α and once with β. We make the usual assumptions of orthonormality

$$\langle\phi_p|\phi_p\rangle = 1; \langle\phi_i|\phi_j\rangle = \delta_{ij} \quad (3)$$

The energy expectation value is

$$E = \langle\psi|H|\psi\rangle = \langle\psi|\sum_\mu^{2n} h_\mu^{\text{core}(-)}|\psi\rangle + \langle\psi|\sum_{\mu<\nu}^{2n} g_{\mu\nu}|\psi\rangle +$$

$$\langle\psi|h_p^{\text{core}(+)}|\psi\rangle + \langle\psi|\sum_\mu^{2n} g_{\mu p}|\psi\rangle \quad (4)$$

Using the fact that the electronic part of ψ consists of n doubly occupied orbitals, this can be written in terms of summations over those molecular orbitals

$$E = 2\sum_i^n H_{ii}^{(-)} + 2\sum_{i<j}^n (2J_{ij}^{(-)} - K_{ij}^{(-)}) + H_{pp}^{(+)} +$$

$$2\sum_i^n J_{pi}^{(+-)} \quad (5)$$

Here, $H_{pp}^{(+)}$ and $J_{pi}^{(+-)}$ are respectively the positron–core and positron–electron contributions

$$H_{pp}^{(+)} = \langle\phi_p|h_p^{\text{core}(+)}|\phi_p\rangle \quad (6)$$

$$J_{pi}^{(+-)} = -\langle\phi_p(p)\phi_i(i)|r_{ip}^{-1}|\phi_p(p)\phi_i(i)\rangle \quad (7)$$

and $H_{ii}^{(-)}$, $J_{ij}^{(-)}$, and $K_{ij}^{(-)}$ are the purely electronic core interactions, Coulomb and exchange integrals involving the molecular orbitals indicated by the subscripts. The molecular orbitals are expanded as linear combinations of the atomic valence-shell orbitals $\{\chi_\mu\}$

$$\phi_i = \sum_\mu^m \chi_\mu C_{\mu i} \qquad \phi_p = \sum_\mu^m \chi_\mu C_{\mu p} \quad (8)$$

If we introduce charge-density and bond-order matrices for both electrons and the positron

$$P_{\mu\nu}^{(-)} = 2\sum_i^n C_{\mu i}^* C_{\nu i} \qquad P_{\mu\nu}^{(+)} = C_{\mu p}^* C_{\nu p} \quad (9)$$

the energy can be written in terms of integrals over atomic orbitals

$$E = \sum_{\mu,\nu}^m P_{\mu\nu}^{(-)} H_{\mu\nu}^{(-)} +$$

$$(1/2)\sum_{\mu,\nu,\lambda,\sigma}^m P_{\mu\nu}^{(-)} P_{\lambda\sigma}^{(-)}[\langle\chi_\mu(1)\chi_\lambda(2)|r_{12}^{-1}|\chi_\nu(1)\chi_\sigma(2)\rangle -$$

$$(1/2)\langle\chi_\mu(1)\chi_\lambda(2)|r_{12}^{-1}|\chi_\sigma(1)\chi_\nu(2)\rangle] + \sum_{\mu,\nu}^m P_{\mu\nu}^{(+)} H_{\mu\nu}^{(+)} -$$

$$\sum_{\mu,\nu,\lambda,\sigma}^m P_{\nu\sigma}^{(-)} P_{\nu\lambda}^{(+)}\langle\chi_\mu(p)\chi_\nu(1)|r_{1p}^{-1}|\chi_\lambda(p)\chi_\sigma(1)\rangle \quad (10)$$

Again, the first two terms are identical with those arising in the simple closed shell electronic case,[14] and the latter two are caused by the positron

$$H_{\mu\nu}^{(+)} = \langle\chi_\mu(p)|h_p^{\text{core}(+)}|\chi_\nu(p)\rangle \quad (11)$$

Minimizing the energy with respect to variations in the electronic and positronic orbitals leads to two sets of Hartree–Fock equations

$$F^{(-)}\phi_i = \epsilon_i\phi_i$$
$$F^{(+)}\phi_p = \epsilon_p\phi_p \quad (12)$$

where the electron and positron Fock operators are defined as

$$F^{(-)} = h^{\text{core}(-)} + \sum_j (2J_j^{(-)} - K_j^{(-)}) + J_p^{(+-)} \quad (13)$$

and

$$F^{(+)} = h^{\text{core}(+)} + 2\sum_j J_j^{(+-)}$$

J_j and K_j are the usual electronic Coulomb and exchange operators associated with the jth molecular orbital; $J_p^{(+-)}$ is the positronic Coulomb operator

$$J_p^{(+-)}(\mathbf{r}_i) = -\int \phi_p^*(\mathbf{r}_p)[1/r_{ip}]\phi_p(\mathbf{r}_p)\,d\tau_p$$

and $J_j{}^{(+-)}$ is the operator providing the Coulomb potential seen by a positron due to an electron in the jth orbital

$$J_j{}^{(+-)}(\mathbf{r}_p) = -\int \phi_j{}^*(\mathbf{r}_i)[1/r_{ip}]\phi_j(\mathbf{r}_i)\,d\tau_i$$

For computational purposes, it is convenient to express the energy as

$$E = (1/2)\sum_{\mu,\nu} P_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)}(H_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)} + F_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)}) +$$

$$(1/2)\sum_{\mu,\nu} P_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)}(H_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} + F_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)}) \quad (14)$$

where all matrix elements are in the basis set of atomic orbitals. It should also be noted that in forming the wave function (2) from the self-consistent solutions to eq 12 we consistently employ the Aufbau principle. That is, the $2n$ electrons are put into the n lowest lying electronic orbitals, and the positron is assumed to occupy the positron orbital of lowest orbital energy, ϵ_p.

Approximations and Parametrization

By using the zero-differential overlap approximation, the multicentered interaction integrals are simplified so that

$$\langle \chi_\mu\chi_\nu | r_{12}{}^{-1} | \chi_\lambda\chi_\alpha \rangle = \langle \chi_\mu\chi_\nu | r_{12}{}^{-1} | \chi_\mu\chi_\nu \rangle \delta_{\mu\lambda}\delta_{\nu\alpha} = $$

$$\gamma_{\mu\nu}\delta_{\mu\lambda}\delta_{\nu\alpha} \quad (15)$$

and the Fock matrix elements become

$$F_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} = H_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} - \sum_\lambda P_{\lambda\lambda}{}^{(-)}\gamma_{\mu\lambda}$$

$$F_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} = H_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} \quad (\mu \neq \nu)$$

$$F_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} = H_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} - (1/2)P_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)}\gamma_{\mu\mu} + \quad (16)$$

$$\sum_\lambda P_{\lambda\lambda}{}^{(-)}\gamma_{\mu\lambda} - \sum_\lambda P_{\lambda\lambda}{}^{(+)}\gamma_{\mu\lambda}$$

$$F_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)} = H_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)} - (1/2)P_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)}\gamma_{\mu\nu} \quad (\mu \neq \nu)$$

One of the CNDO approximations is to reduce Coulomb integrals to one per atom pair, i.e., $\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \gamma_{AB}$, where χ_μ is located on atom A and χ_ν on atom B.

It should be noted that the electron Fock matrix contains a contribution of the form, $-P_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)}\gamma_{\mu\nu}/2$ and that this term is absent in the corresponding $F_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)}$. This exchange term arises from the two-electron repulsions; since our system contains only one positron, this term does not appear in the positron matrix.

Equations 12 can now be solved by iterative techniques and the electron and positron wave functions can be obtained in which the electronic orbitals have been altered by the presence of the positron, and the positron orbital has been altered by the electrons.

The diagonal positron core matrix elements are approximated as

$$H_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} = U_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} + \sum_{B \neq A} Z_B\gamma_{AB} \quad (\chi_\mu \text{ on atom A}) \quad (17)$$

$U_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)}$ is an atomic term containing the kinetic energy and potential energy of the positron in the field of the Ath core; the second term describes the positron interactions with the other atomic cores.

The CNDO/2 parameterization as described by Pople and Beveridge[15] is used for all electron terms. However, for the positron no data such as ionization potentials and positron affinities are available. In order to parametrize the positron Fock terms we relate them to the corresponding

electronic integrals as follows. For kinetic energy (T) and potential energy (V) matrix elements

$$T_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} = T_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)} \quad \text{and} \quad V_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} = -V_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)} \quad (18)$$

so that

$$U_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} = T_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} + V_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} = T_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} - V_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} \quad (19)$$

Applying the virial theorem

$$T_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} = -(1/2)V_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} = -U_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} \quad (20)$$

we see that

$$U_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} = -3U_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} \quad (21)$$

Treatment of the off-diagonal core terms is not as direct. Because of the empirical nature of the bonding parameters, $\beta_{AB}{}^{0(-)}$, used by Pople and Beveridge, no direct conversion to $\beta_{AB}{}^{0(+)}$ was found. Therefore, we decided to combine the Wolfsberg–Helmholtz approximation[16] with the ideas of Cusachs and Cusachs.[17] For the electronic core Hamiltonian matrix, we have

$$H_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)} = T_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)} + V_{\mu\nu}{}^{(-)} \quad (22a)$$

$$\cong k^{(-)}S_{\mu\nu}(H_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} + H_{\nu\nu}{}^{(-)})/2 \quad (22b)$$

$$\cong S_{\mu\nu}(2 - |S_{\mu\nu}|)(H_{\mu\mu}{}^{(-)} + H_{\nu\nu}{}^{(-)})/2 \quad (22c)$$

The analogous expressions for the positron are

$$H_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} = T_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} + V_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} \quad (23a)$$

$$\cong k^{(+)}S_{\mu\nu}(H_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} + H_{\nu\nu}{}^{(+)})/2 \quad (23b)$$

The terms in eq 23a are now treated by the method of Cusachs and Cusachs

$$T_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} \cong S_{\mu\nu}|S_{\mu\nu}|(T_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} + T_{\nu\nu}{}^{(+)})/2$$

$$V_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} \cong S_{\mu\nu}(V_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} + V_{\nu\nu}{}^{(+)})/2$$

and substituting eq 18 into the analog of eq 19 yields

$$H_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} = (3/2)V_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} = 3T_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)}$$

This gives directly

$$H_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)} \cong (1/3)S_{\mu\nu}(2 + |S_{\mu\nu}|)(H_{\mu\mu}{}^{(+)} + H_{\nu\nu}{}^{(+)})/2 \quad (23c)$$

Values typically used[18] for the Wolfsberg–Helmholtz $k^{(-)}$ in eq 22b range from 1.75 to 2.0, and comparison with eq 22c shows that this corresponds to a range of $|S_{\mu\nu}|$ between 0 and 0.25. When these values are employed in eq 23c and the result equated to eq 23b, it appears that $k^{(+)}$ should be in the range $2/3$ to $3/4$.

Our computer program was developed by modifying the CNDO program listed by Pople and Beveridge.[15] Along with the other approximations already described, we employed eq 23b for $H_{\mu\nu}{}^{(+)}$ and varied $k^{(+)}$ over the indicated range.

Results

Using this formalism, we have studied the stability of positron complexes of benzene and a number of substituted benzene derivatives. In the process of carrying out the iterations to self-consistency, two slight problems arose. A number of calculations, especially with the larger values of $k^{(+)}$, oscillated rather than converging directly to an energy minimum. The oscillations were successfully eliminated by taking the modified density matrices and averaging the new calculated matrices with the old ones on each iteration. Also, for some of the symmetric molecules, the symmetry

TABLE I: Positron and Positronium Binding Energies (au)[c]

Compound	$k^{(+)} = {}^2/_3$				$k^{(+)} = {}^3/_4$			
	$-\epsilon_p$	BE (e$^+$)	e$^+$ site[a]	BE (Ps)	$-\epsilon_p$	BE (e$^+$)	e$^+$ site[a]	BE (Ps)
Benzene	0.0082	0.0031	C–H	−0.2197	+0.2840	+0.2831	C–H	+0.0597
Toluene	0.1877	0.1427	α-C–H	−0.0608	+0.4717	+0.4270	α-C–H	+0.2225
Fluorobenzene	0.2083	0.1030	p-C–H	−0.0809[b]	+0.4426	+0.3451	p-C–H	+0.1582[b]
Aniline	0.3375	0.2736	N–H	+0.1184[b]	+0.6528	+0.5890	N–H	+0.4339[b]
Benzonitrile	0.0780	0.0371	m-C–H	−0.1726	+0.3671	+0.3194	C≡N	+0.1573
Benzaldehyde	0.2256	0.1234	Carbonyl C–H	−0.0002	+0.4686	+0.3757	Carbonyl C–H	+0.2533
Nitrobenzene	0.0608	0.0200	m-C–H	−0.1512	+0.4268	+0.3250	p-C–H	+0.1740
p-Benzoquinone	0.0213	0.0131	C–H	−0.0232	+0.3137	+0.3084	C–H	+0.2802

[a] Greater than 90% of the e$^+$ charge density occurs here. [b] LUMO of the positronium complex is a σ orbital; in all other cases it is a π orbital. [c] 1 au = 27.21 eV = 627.71 kcal/mol.
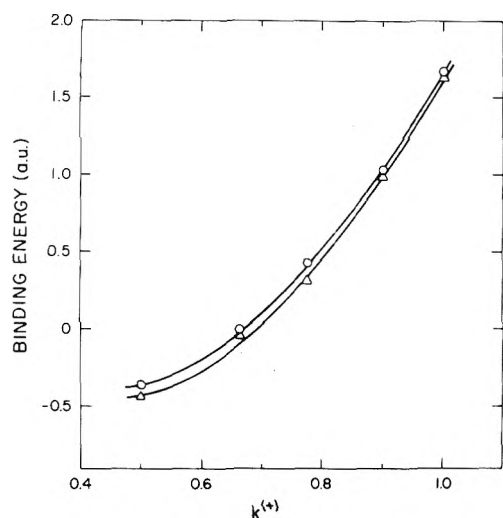
Figure 1. Variation in positron binding energy of nitrobenzene with $k^{(+)}$. Koopman's theorem estimate (O) and change in energy directly calculated using eq 14 ($\triangle$) for complex.

TABLE II: Calculated Total Charge Densities for Aniline and Positron–Aniline Complex $(k^{(+)} = {}^3/_4)$

Atom	Charge density in molecule	Charge density in complex	
		Electron	Positron
N	5.214	5.342	0.194
H$_N$	0.939	1.041	0.399
C$_{subst}$	3.770	3.789	0.002
C$_{ortho}$	4.010	3.971	0.001
H$_{ortho}$	1.057	1.032	0.001
C$_{meta}$	3.912	3.897	0.000
H$_{meta}$	1.066	1.014	0.000
C$_{para}$	3.982	3.942	0.000
H$_{para}$	1.064	1.016	0.000
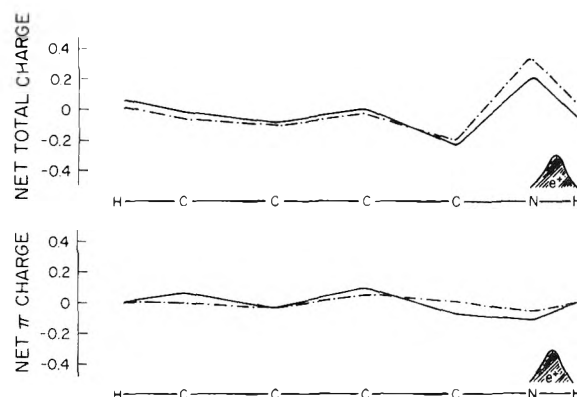
Figure 2. Profiles of electronic total charge and π charge for aniline, before (–) and after (– · –) positron addition. The position of the highest positron density (not to scale) is indicated in the N–H bond.

was lost during the iteration process. We believe that this resulted from round-off errors in the positron density matrix, where the elements are generally quite small. To eliminate the need for symmetry projection, we restricted our solutions to the symmetric cases by symmetrizing the molecular orbitals at each iteration.

The important results are listed in Table I for the two limiting values of $k^{(+)}$ mentioned previously. All calculations indicated that the positron should be bound by these molecules. Two approximations for the positron binding energies are given: $(-\epsilon_p)$ is the negative of the positron orbital energy, and provides a Koopmans' theorem[19] estimate; the other entry (BE) was a direct calculation of the binding energy as the difference between the total energy of the neutral molecule and that of the positron–molecule complex. The two estimates are fairly comparable to one another, but the former is always of greater magnitude than the latter. The calculated positron binding energy depends critically on the value used for $k^{(+)}$. This is illustrated graphically in Figure 1, which shows the two estimates of the positron affinity of nitrobenzene as a function of $k^{(+)}$. Corresponding to this, the number of bound positronium orbitals also increased with $k^{(+)}$. For the majority of the complexes, we found one or two bound orbitals for $k^{(+)} = {}^2/_3$, and six to eight for $k^{(+)} = {}^3/_4$.

Also indicated in Table I are the locations of maximum positron density found for the several complexes. The posi-

tron was always found to be essentially localized in a single bond (or in equivalent bonds when this was required by symmetry). The position at which the positron was found varies widely through the series of molecules, and for some cases the positron's location was seen to change as $k^{(+)}$ was varied. We have not been able so far to reconcile these findings consistently with chemical intuition. For example, if the complex formation is considered to be an example of electrophilic attack, one might expect the positron to locate in the meta position of nitrobenzene. This was observed for $k^{(+)} = {}^2/_3$, but when $k^{(+)}$ was taken as ${}^3/_4$, the positron moved to the para position. Similar shifts were observed for benzonitrile, but for the larger $k^{(+)}$ the positron localized on the cyanide group. A number of additional points could be made, but at the present level of approximation extended discussion is probably not justified.

It is of some interest to note that the positron was always found to be most stable in a σ rather than a π molecular orbital. This is in fact expected if one looks at the positron's Fock matrix elements. In our approximations, all diagonal elements, $F_{\mu\mu}^{(+)}$, are positive, but the minimum values always occur for the hydrogen 1s orbitals. This situation could easily be expected to change if different approximations are employed.

Addition of the positron to a molecule is of course expected to cause some shifting of electronic charge density. As a typical case, we list in Table II the calculated total atomic charge densities for the aniline molecule and its positron complex. The atomic charge density is obtained by summing the diagonal elements of the electronic charge-density and bond-order matrix (see eq 9) over all the valence orbitals for each atom. The same data are shown graphically in slightly different form in Figure 2. This shows profiles of net π charge and net total charge before and after positron addition. The net total charge is the difference between the calculated charge density and the atomic core charge. The net π charge is the π-orbital density minus one. The figure is intended to show electron buildup at the various atoms; the numbers between the atoms are not meaningful. In all cases, the electron density is enhanced in the vicinity of the positron, as expected from the mutual attraction. The largest changes seen in the electron density upon positron addition were about 0.1 e, and most changes were appreciably less.

The positron densities listed in Table II illustrate the high degree of localization found for the positron as indicated earlier. In this case, more than 99% of the total positron density is located in the NH_2 group.

It is possible to estimate positronium binding energies for the molecules considered. This is done by considering the following cycle of processes, in which M denotes a neutral molecule, and Ps indicates the positronium atom (e^+e^-)

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
Ps \; + \; M & \xrightarrow{\;-BE\,(Ps)\;} & PsM \\[4pt]
6.8\,eV = \Big\downarrow 0.25\,au & & - \Big\uparrow EA\,(e^*M) \\[4pt]
e^+ \; + \; e^- \; + \; M & \xrightarrow[\;-BE\,(e^+)\;]{} & e^*M \; + \; e^-
\end{array}
$$
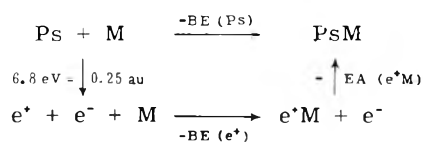
Thus, the positronium binding energy is approximately

$$BE\;(Ps)\;=\;BE\;(e^+)\;+\;EA\;(e^*M)\;-\;0.25\;au \qquad (24)$$

Here, BE (e^+) is the molecular positron affinity discussed earlier, EA (e^+M) is the electron affinity of the positron-

molecule complex, obtained by Koopmans theorem from the orbital energy of the first unoccupied electronic orbital in the complex, and the last term is the dissociation energy of the ground state of the hydrogen-like positronium atom.[20] The values obtained from eq 24 are listed in Table I for each molecule.

These calculations do not unambiguously show whether these molecules form stable positronium complexes. For all but aniline, the PsM complex was found to be unstable with respect to dissociation to Ps + M when $k^{(+)} = \frac{2}{3}$. But with $k^{(+)} = \frac{3}{4}$, all positronium–molecule complexes were found to be stable. The fact that our calculated positronium binding energies range from small negative to small positive values is actually gratifying because recent experimental studies suggest[21,22] that the heats of complexation are negative and of the order of several kcal/mole.

References and Notes

(1) V. I. Goldanskii, *At. Energy Rev.*, **6(1)**, 3 (1968).
(2) S. J. Tao and J. H. Green, *J. Chem. Soc. A*, 408 (1968).
(3) L. Simons, *Phys. Rev.*, **90**, 165 (1953).
(4) R. E. Green and R. E. Bell, *Can. J. Phys.*, **35**, 398 (1957).
(5) H. J. Horstman, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.*, **27**, 1191 (1965).
(6) For general references see the following monographs and review article (a) J. Green and J. Lee, "Positronium Chemistry," Academic Press, New York, N.Y., 1964; (b) J. O. McGervey in "Positronium Annihilation," A. T. Stewart and L. O. Roellig, Ed., Academic Press, New York, N.Y., 1967; (c) H. J. Ache, *Angew. Chem., Int. Ed. Engl.*, **11**, 179 (1972).
(7) S. Y. Chuang and B. G. Hogg, *Can. J. Phys.*, **45**, 3895 (1967); S. Y. Chuang, W. H. Holt, and B. G. Hogg, *ibid.*, **46**, 2309 (1968).
(8) V. I. Goldanskii, A. V. Ivanova, and E. P. Prokopyev, *Zh. Eksp. Teor. Fiz.*, **47**, 659 (1964); A. V. Ivanova and E. P. Prokopyev, *ibid.*, **48**, 1155 (1965).
(9) Din Van Huang, *Zh. Eksp. Teor. Fiz.*, **49**, 630 (1965).
(10) C. F. Lebeda and D. M. Schrader, *Phys. Rev.*, **178**, 24 (1964).
(11) (a) P. B. Navin, D. M. Schrader, and C. F. Lebeda, *Appl. Phys.*, **3**, 159 (1974); (b) *Phys. Rev. A*, **9**, 2248 (1974).
(12) D. M. Schrader, *Phys. Rev. A*, **1**, 1070 (1970).
(13) O. Sinanoglu, *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. U.S.*, **47**, 1217 (1961).
(14) J. A. Pople, D. P. Santry, and G. A. Segal, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **43**, S129 (1965); J. A. Pople and G. A. Segal, *ibid.*, **43**, S136 (1965).
(15) J. A. Pople and D. L. Beveridge, "Approximate Molecular Orbital Theory," McGraw-Hill, New York, N.Y., 1970.
(16) M. Wolfsberg and L. Helmholtz, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **20**, 837 (1952).
(17) L. C. Cusachs and B. B. Cusachs, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **71**, 1060 (1967).
(18) S. P. McGlynn, L. G. Vanquickenborne, M. Kinoshita, and D. G. Carroll, "Introduction to Applied Quantum Chemistry," Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, New York, N.Y., 1972.
(19) T. Koopmans, *Physica*, **1**, 104 (1933).
(20) H. A. Bethe and E. E. Salpeter, "Quantum Mechanics of One- and Two-Electron Atoms," Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1951.
(21) V. I. Goldanskii and V. P. Shantarovich, *Appl. Phys.*, **3**, 335 (1974).
(22) S. J. Tao, T. M. Kelly, S. Y. Chuang, and J. M. Wilkenfeld, *Appl. Phys.*, **3**, 31 (1974).

Conductance Behavior of Some Ammonium and Partially Substituted Ammonium Tetraphenylborates in 3-Methyl-2-oxazolidone and 3-*tert*-Butyl-2-oxazolidone at 25°

Barbara J. Barker and Paul G. Sears*

Department of Chemistry, University of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky 40506 (*Received May 24, 1974*)

Equivalent conductances of ammonium and mono-, di-, and triethylammonium tetraphenylborates in 3-methyl-2-oxazolidone and 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone have been determined over broad concentration ranges (4–218×10^{-4} M) at 25°. For each salt, data from two independent sets of measurements were combined and evaluated by the Fernández-Prini expanded forms of the Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations. Analyses of data by these equations yielded the same values for the limiting equivalent conductances of the salts and further indicated that all of the salts, excepting the completely dissociated diethylammonium tetraphenylborates, were very slightly associated in the two 3-alkyl-2-oxazolidones. Values of limiting ionic equivalent conductances, estimated using the tri(isoamyl)butylammonium tetraphenylborate method, interestingly reveal for both solvents that the diethylammonium ion has the highest λ_0^+ value. The absence of a definite trend in the λ_0^+ values for the ammonium through tetraethylammonium series in each of the two 3-alkyl-2-oxazolidones indicates specific ion–solvent interactions in these systems.

Introduction

Recently several 3-substituted 2-oxazolidones, including 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone (3*t*Bu2Ox) and 3-methyl-2-oxazolidone (3Me2Ox), were found to have very promising potential as new electrolytic solvents.[1] Since electrolytic conductance measurements are one of the most accurate techniques for determination of ion–solvent interactions in solution, an initial investigation of the conductance behavior of a series of electrolytes in 3*t*Bu2Ox and 3Me2Ox was undertaken. Partially substituted ammonium salts were chosen for study since there have been relatively few conductance investigations[2-6] of these types of electrolytes.

Experimental Section

The synthesis and purification of 3*t*Bu2Ox and 3Me2Ox have been described previously.[1] The procedure and apparatus used in the present investigation also have been described in detail.[7] The easily prepared and very soluble tetraphenylborate salts of ammonium, ethylammonium, diethylammonium, and triethylammonium were prepared by mixing aqueous equimolar solutions of sodium tetraphenylborate (Baker Analyzed Reagent) and ammonium bromide (Baker Analyzed Reagent), ethylamine hydrobromide, diethylamine hydrochloride, and triethylamine hydrobromide (all Eastman chemicals), respectively. The precipitates were recrystallized from acetone–ether mixtures. Conductivity water, obtained by passing laboratory distilled water through IWT (Illinois Water Treatment Co.) ion-exchange resin, was used in the salt preparations. All salts were ground finely and dried *in vacuo* prior to use.

Results and Discussion

All data were evaluated with computer programs[8] written in Fortran IV for an IBM 360/65 computer system. All electrolyte solution concentrations and conductances appear in the microfilm edition of this volume of the journal.[9] For each salt two independent sets of measurements were made and the data from both sets were combined and evaluated by the Fernández-Prini expanded forms[10] of the Pitts[11] and Fuoss–Hsia[12] equations. Neglecting any viscosity corrections in the data evaluation, the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations are expressed as

$$\Lambda = \Lambda_0 - S(C\gamma)^{1/2} + E\,C\gamma\,\log\,C\gamma +$$
$$J_1 C\gamma - J_2(C\gamma)^{3/2} - K_A C\gamma f^2 \Lambda \quad (1)$$

in which $S = \alpha\Lambda_0 + \beta$, $E = E_1\Lambda_0 - E_2$, $J_1 = \sigma_1\Lambda_0 + \sigma_2$, and $J_2 = \sigma_3\Lambda_0 + \sigma_4$. In these equations all symbols have their usual meanings. For the data analysis a range of d values was selected[13] and values of Λ_0, K_A, and d corresponding to a minimum standard deviation, $\sigma\Lambda$, were chosen as the best fit set of parameters for the system. Initial Λ_0 values used in the expanded equations were those obtained from the evaluation of data by the Fuoss–Onsager equation for unassociated electrolytes.[14] Conductance parameters were calculated each 0.5 Å throughout the range of d values 2.0–20.0 Å. The conductance parameters obtained from the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations are listed in Table I; the equivalent conductances of the ammonium and partially substituted ammonium ions are presented in Table II.

The absence of a definite trend in the limiting equivalent conductances within the ammonium through tetraethylammonium ion series in 3*t*Bu2Ox and 3Me2Ox indicates specific ion–solvent interactions in these systems. Interestingly in both solvents, as in *N*-methylacetamide,[4] nitromethane,[5] and ethanolamine,[6] the diethylammonium ion has the highest λ_0^+ value in the series. As Table I reveals, whereas most salts are determined to be very slightly associated electrolytes in the 2-oxazolidones, the diethylammonium salt is an unassociated electrolyte in 3*t*Bu2Ox and 3Me2Ox. Also of interest is the observation that in 3*t*Bu2Ox larger values of d and K_A are obtained from the expanded Fuoss–Hsia equation than from the expanded Pitts equation; in 3Me2Ox the reverse trend is observed. Both expanded equations yield the same values for the electrolyte limiting equivalent conductances. The expanded equations appear to provide a complete description of

TABLE I: Conductance Parameters from Expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia Equations for Partially Substituted Ammonium Salts in 2-Oxazolidones at 25°

Salt	10^4C^a	Expanded Pitts evaluation				Expanded Fuoss–Hsia evaluation			
		d	$\sigma\Lambda$	Λ_0	K_A	d	$\sigma\Lambda$	Λ_0	K_A
				3tBu2Ox[b]					
NH4BPh4	11.86–133.3 (13)	7.5	0.019	7.92	1.3	8.5	0.019	7.92	2.1
EtNH3BPh4	6.582–169.4 (19)	4.0	0.014	8.55	0.3	6.0	0.014	8.55	1.6
Et2NH2BPh4	15.97–143.2 (13)	11.5	0.031	9.70		12.0	0.031	9.70	
Et3NHBPh4	4.002–218.2 (20)	6.0	0.027	9.28	1.8	7.5	0.027	9.28	2.8
				3Me2Ox[b]					
EtNH3BPh4	5.791–104.1 (15)	13.0	0.024	20.47	0.5	12.5	0.025	20.47	
Et2NH2BPh4	12.50–68.95 (16)	16.5	0.015	22.66	0.3	14.5	0.016	22.66	
Et3NHBPh4	5.322–85.93 (15)	13.0	0.024	21.83	1.9	12.0	0.024	21.83	1.2

[a] The number in parentheses indicates the number of data points included in the analysis. [b] Density, viscosity, and dielectric constant are as follows: 3tBu2Ox 1.0501 g/ml, 0.05628 P, 57.6; 3Me2Ox 1.1702 g/ml, 0.02450 P, 77.5 (ref 1).

TABLE II: Ionic Limiting Equivalent Conductances in 2-Oxazolidones at 25° [a–e]

Cation	$\lambda_0{}^+(3tBu2Ox)$	$\lambda_0{}^+(3Me2Ox)$
NH4+	4.52	12.07[e]
EtNH3+	5.15	11.93
Et2NH2+	6.30	14.12
Et3NH+	5.88	13.29
Et4N+	6.09[d]	13.71[e]

[a] Based on Λ_0 values from the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations. [b] Determined with TABBPh4 as a reference electrolyte. $\lambda_0(\text{BPh}_4{}^-) = 3.40$ in 3tBu2Ox[15] and $\lambda_0(\text{BPh}_4{}^-) = 8.54$ in 3Me2Ox.[7] [c] EtNH3+ = ethylammonium, Et2NH2+ = diethylammonium, Et3NH+ = triethylammonium, Et4N+ = tetraethylammonium, TAB+ = tri(isoamyl)-butylammonium, BPh4− = tetraphenylborate. [d] Reference 15. [e] Reference 7.

the behavior of partially substituted ammonium salts in the 2-oxazolidones. Application of the recently expanded conductance equations to data for other partially substituted ammonium salt–nonaqueous solvent systems should be of interest in future investigations.

Supplementary Material Available. Conductance data for the salts studied in 3tBu2Ox and 3Me2Ox will appear following these pages in the microfilm edition of this volume of the journal. Photocopies of the supplementary material from this paper only or microfiche (105 × 148 mm, 24× reduction, negatives) containing all of the supplementary material for the papers in this issue may be obtained from the Journals Department, American Chemical Society, 1155 16th St., N.W., Washington, D. C. 20036. Remit check or money order for $3.00 for photocopy or $2.00 for microfiche, referring to code number JPC-74-2687.

References and Notes

(1) H. L. Huffman, Jr., and P. G. Sears, *J. Solution Chem.*, **1**, 187 (1972).
(2) (a) B. M. Lowe and H. M. Rendall, *J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 1*, **68**, 2191 (1972); (b) B. M. Lowe, N. A. MacGilp, and J. M. Prichard, *J. Chem. Eng. Data*, **18**, 220 (1973).
(3) (a) M. M. Davis, *Nat. Bur. Stand. (U. S.)*, Monogr., **No. 105** (Aug 1968); (b) G. J. Janz and R. P. T. Tomkins, Ed., "Nonaqueous Electrolytes Handbook," Vol. I, Academic Press, New York, N.Y., 1972; (c) R. D. Singh, *Bull. Chem. Soc. Jap.*, **46**, 14 (1973).
(4) L. R. Dawson, E. D. Wilhoit, and P. G. Sears, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **78**, 1569 (1956).
(5) P. Walden and E. J. Birr, *Z. Phys. Chem.*, **A163**, 263 (1933).
(6) H. T. Briscoe and T. P. Dirkse, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **44**, 388 (1940).
(7) H. L. Huffman, Jr., Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Kentucky, 1972.
(8) The computer program for analysis of data by the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations kindly was provided by Drs. J. E. Prue and A. D. Pethybridge of the University, Reading, England.
(9) See paragraph at end of text regarding supplementary material.
(10) (a) R. Fernández-Prini and J. E. Prue, *Z. Phys. Chem. (Leipzig)*, **228**, 373 (1965); (b) R. Fernández-Prini, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **65**, 3311 (1969).
(11) (a) E. Pitts, *Proc. Roy. Soc., Ser. A*, **217**, 43 (1953); (b) E. Pitts, B. E. Tabor, and J. Daly, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **65**, 849 (1969).
(12) (a) R. M. Fuoss and K.-L. Hsia, *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. U. S.*, **57**, 1550 (1967); (b) K.-L. Hsia and R. M. Fuoss, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **90**, 3055 (1968).
(13) (a) E. M. Hanna, A. D. Pethybridge, and J. E. Prue, *Electrochim. Acta*, **16**, 677 (1971); (b) E. M. Hanna, A. D. Pethybridge, and J. E. Prue, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **75**, 291 (1971); (c) W. C. Duer, R. A. Robinson, and R. G. Bates, *J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 1*, **68**, 716 (1972).
(14) (a) R. M. Fuoss and L. Onsager, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **61**, 668 (1957); (b) R. M. Fuoss and F. Accascina, "Electrolytic Conductance," Interscience, New York, N.Y., 1959.
(15) B. J. Barker, H. L. Huffman, Jr., and P. G. Sears, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **78**, 2689 (1974).

Conductance Behavior of Tetraalkylammonium Salts in 3-*tert*-Butyl-2-oxazolidone at 25° [1]

Barbara J. Barker, Hugh L. Huffman, Jr., and Paul G. Sears*

Department of Chemistry, University of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky 40506 (Received May 24, 1974)

Publication costs assisted by the University of Kentucky

Conductance measurements for a series of tetraalkylammonium salts in 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone (3t Bu2Ox), a recently synthesized nonaqueous solvent of exceptionally high purity, were made over a relatively wide concentration range $(2-200 \times 10^{-4}\ M)$ at 25°. All conductance data were evaluated by the Fuoss–Onsager equations for associated and unassociated electrolytes and by the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations. From the Fuoss–Onsager data analysis, which yielded unrealistically small ion size parameters, all of the tetramethyl- through tetrahexylammonium tetraphenylborates, perchlorates, bromides, nitrates, and picrates were found to be unassociated electrolytes in 3t Bu2Ox. From the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations with values of the ion size parameter ranging from 3 to 9 Å, small association constants ranging from 0.4 to 9.2 M^{-1} were obtained for these electrolytes. Association within the salt series decreased in the order nitrates > bromides > perchlorates > tetraphenylborates. The same values of the electrolyte limiting equivalent conductance were obtained from the two expanded equations; however, these Λ_0 values were slightly smaller than the values obtained from the Fuoss–Onsager equations. Ionic limiting equivalent conductances were obtained by using triisoamylbutylammonium tetraphenylborate as a reference electrolyte. Generally, the limiting equivalent conductances of the tetraalkylammonium ions decreased as the crystallographic radii of these ions increased; but surprisingly, the λ_0^+ value of the tetraethylammonium ion was higher than that of the tetramethylammonium ion in 3t Bu2Ox.

Introduction

Frequent use of nonaqueous solvents as media for chemical reactions has created an increasing interest in the properties of electrolytes in solution. Electrolyte behavior in solution can be determined directly from fundamental electrochemical investigations. Measurement of electrolyte conductance is one of the most accurate techniques for determination of ion–solvent interactions in solution.

The Fuoss–Onsager equations[2] have been used extensively for the evaluation of conductance data; however, these equations often yield unrealistically small ion size parameters. This shortcoming has led to considerable interest in the analysis of conductance data by the relatively recent Fernández-Prini expanded forms[3] of the Pitts[4] and Fuoss–Hsia[5] equations.

Recently 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone (3t Bu2Ox), a new nonaqueous solvent of very low specific conductance (3–8 $\times 10^{-9}$ ohm^{-1} cm^{-1}), moderate dielectric constant (57.6), and relatively high viscosity (5.63 cP), was found to have promising potential as a new electrolytic solvent.[6] Since tetralkylammonium salts are very soluble in many nonaqueous solvents and also form systematic series containing cations of relatively large crystallographic size and low charge density, these electrolytes often serve as theoretical models in solution chemistry. Therefore, an initial investigation of the conductance behavior of a series of tetraalkylammonium salts in 3t Bu2Ox was undertaken.

Experimental Section

The synthesis and purification of 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone have been described previously.[6] Recrystallization of the salts and the apparatus also have been described previously.[7] Aqueous potassium chloride solutions ranging in concentration from 6.0×10^{-5} to $6.0 \times 10^{-3}\ M$ were used in the determination of the cell constants. The constants, 0.7402 ± 0.0011 and 0.3181 ± 0.0005 cm^{-1}, were calculated from the conductance equation of Lind, Zwolenik, and Fuoss.[8] Procedures used in the present study have been described in detail.[7,9]

Results and Discussion

All conductance data were evaluated by the Fuoss–Onsager equations[2] for unassociated and associated electrolytes and by the expanded equations[3] of Pitts[4] and Fuoss–Hsia.[5] All data were evaluated with computer programs[10] written in Fortran IV for an IBM 360/65 computer system. Values of the density, viscosity, and dielectric constant of 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone at 25° which were used in all calculations were 1.0501 g/ml, 0.05628 P, and 57.6, respectively.[6] All electrolyte solution concentrations and conductances appear in the microfilm edition of this volume of the journal.[11]

The Fuoss–Onsager method of evaluation yielded values of Λ_0, K_A, and a_J from the equation

$$\Lambda = \Lambda_0 - S(C\gamma)^{1/2} + EC\gamma \log C\gamma + JC\gamma - K_A C\gamma f^2 \Lambda \quad (1)$$

in which $S = \alpha\Lambda_0 + \beta$, $E = E_1\Lambda_0 - E_2$, and $J = \sigma_1\Lambda_0 + \sigma_2$. In these equations all symbols have their usual meaning. The physical properties of 3t Bu2Ox at 25° lead to values of 0.3645, 11.19, 1.337, and 6.010 for the coefficients α, β, E_1, and E_2, respectively. The coefficients σ_1 and σ_2 are functions of both the solvent physical properties and the ion size parameter. For unassociated electrolytes $\gamma = 1$ and $K_A = 0$; for associated electrolytes $\gamma < 1$ and $K_A > 0$. As in numerous other conductance studies, the viscosity term $F\Lambda_0$ was omitted in the present Fuoss–Onsager data evaluation.

TABLE I: Fuoss–Onsager Conductance Parameters for Tetraalkylammonium Salts in 3-*tert*-Butyl-2-oxazolidone at 25°

Salt	$10^9\kappa_0{}^a$	10^4C^b	$\sigma\Lambda$	Λ_0	a_J
Me₄NBPh₄	0.71	5.464–78.61 (8)	0.003	9.25 ± 0.012	4.2 ± 0.22
	1.6	88.13–202.6 (7)	0.004	9.21 ± 0.021	2.9 ± 0.14
		5.464–202.6 (15)	0.009	9.34 ± 0.023	2.2 ± 0.17
Me₄NPi	5.6	5.216–95.90 (6)	0.004	12.29 ± 0.011	2.9 ± 0.13
	4.9	49.67–163.8 (6)	0.004	12.43 ± 0.014	2.3 ± 0.09
		5.216–163.8 (12)	0.009	12.32 ± 0.025	2.9 ± 0.18
Et₄NClO₄	3.5	9.964–91.04 (6)	0.006	15.07 ± 0.022	2.5 ± 0.22
	8.2	21.76–179.6 (6)	0.004	15.16 ± 0.015	1.9 ± 0.07
		9.964–179.6 (12)	0.005	15.12 ± 0.012	2.1 ± 0.06
Et₄NNO₃	5.6	13.09–128.0 (9)	0.004	15.94 ± 0.012	0.8 ± 0.05
Pr₄NBPh₄	8.8	16.65–88.40 (7)	0.002	8.12 ± 0.008	3.4 ± 0.14
Pr₄NClO₄	6.7	6.436–101.1 (7)	0.002	13.74 ± 0.006	2.0 ± 0.06
Pr₄NBr	3.5	13.30–99.80 (7)	0.003	13.20 ± 0.011	0.6 ± 0.06
	8.2	21.28–181.5 (7)	0.006	13.20 ± 0.020	0.5 ± 0.05
		13.30–181.5 (14)	0.004	13.20 ± 0.009	0.5 ± 0.03
Bu₄NBPh₄	12.0	56.59–165.3 (7)	0.002	7.50 ± 0.009	2.8 ± 0.08
Bu₄NClO₄	3.5	15.13–78.60 (5)	0.004	13.08 ± 0.014	2.1 ± 0.17
	8.2	63.45–162.1 (5)	0.004	13.13 ± 0.016	1.9 ± 0.09
		15.13–162.1 (10)	0.004	13.09 ± 0.011	2.1 ± 0.08
Bu₄NBr	3.5	10.52–142.1 (11)	0.003	12.54 ± 0.010	0.9 ± 0.05
Bu₄NNO₃	5.8	17.82–206.2 (8)	0.002	13.92 ± 0.006	1.1 ± 0.02
Pen₄NClO₄	3.5	2.287–60.38 (7)	0.004	12.71 ± 0.015	2.7 ± 0.25
	8.2	9.923–122.4 (7)	0.005	12.76 ± 0.018	2.3 ± 0.15
		2.287–122.4 (14)	0.005	12.73 ± 0.012	2.6 ± 0.12
Pen₄NBr	8.2	2.875–151.1 (8)	0.008	12.29 ± 0.018	0.5 ± 0.06
Hex₄NBr	3.5	6.668–59.49 (5)	0.001	11.87 ± 0.002	1.5 ± 0.03
	8.2	19.91–103.0 (5)	0.005	11.84 ± 0.018	1.3 ± 0.15
		6.668–103.0 (10)	0.007	11.89 ± 0.018	1.0 ± 0.14
TABBPh₄	5.6	2.773–82.08 (8)	0.002	6.84 ± 0.006	4.6 ± 0.12
	6.6	9.535–176.4 (8)	0.017	6.88 ± 0.005	3.4 ± 0.16
		2.773–176.4 (16)	0.004	6.88 ± 0.010	3.4 ± 0.11

a Solvent specific conductance. *b* The number in parentheses indicates the number of data points.

Including viscosity corrections in conductance data analyses leads to unchanged Λ_0 values and essentially unchanged K_A and a_J values. Initial Λ_0 values used in the Fuoss–Onsager equations were those obtained from the Shedlovsky Λ_0' *vs.* C method of analysis.[12] For all salts the use of data weighted by C or $C\gamma$ led to a smaller standard deviation $\sigma\Lambda$ for individual conductance values than did unweighted data. Evaluation of data for all salts as associated electrolytes led to negative association constants and to degrees of dissociation greater than unity. Therefore, from the Fuoss–Onsager evaluation all salts were considered to *be unassociated electrolytes.*

The conductance parameters obtained from the Fuoss–Onsager evaluation of data for all salts are presented in Table I. For some salts two independent sets of measurements were made and the data from each set were evaluated by the Fuoss–Onsager method. For these salts the two sets of measurements then were combined and treated as one set of data. Included in Table I are the electrolyte limiting equivalent conductances obtained after combining these data sets.

As Table I reveals, exceedingly small values of "the contact distance" a_J were obtained for the salts in $3t$ Bu2Ox. These values, which are physically meaningless, indicated the need for additional methods of data evaluation. Currently, the Fernández-Prini expanded forms of the Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations are of interest in the evaluation of conductance data. In these expanded equations an additional concentration term is included and the ion size parameter is defined as "a distance of closest approach." Neglecting any viscosity corrections in the data evaluation, the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations are expressed as

$$\Lambda = \Lambda_0 - S(C\gamma)^{1/2} + EC\gamma \log C\gamma +$$
$$J_1C\gamma - J_2(C\gamma)^{3/2} - K_AC\gamma f^2\Lambda \quad (2)$$

The coefficients S and E are defined as in eq 1; the coefficients J_1 and J_2, which are functions of the solvent physical properties and the ion size parameter, have different values in the Pitts and the Fuoss–Hsia equations.[3–5]

In the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia analyses of data several procedures exist for the determination of conductance parameters. A value of d, the distance of closest approach of the ions, can be assigned[13] and corresponding values of Λ_0 and K_A can be calculated or a range of d values can be selected[14] and values of Λ_0, K_A, and d corresponding to the minimum standard deviation, $\sigma\Lambda$, can be chosen as the best fit set of parameters for the system.

This latter procedure was used in the present investigation. Initial values of Λ_0 used in the expanded equations were the Fuoss–Onsager Λ_0 values obtained after combining the data sets (Table I). All experimental equivalent conductance data[11] relating to concentrations in the range of 2–200×10^{-4} M were used in the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia analyses. This approach appeared reasonable since conductance data for comparable or broader concentration ranges have been analyzed in terms of the same expanded equations by other investigators.[3,14] As previously discussed,[5,15] the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia methods of analysis require data from relatively wide concentration ranges, such as those used in the present study.

Conductance parameters were calculated at each 0.5 Å throughout the range of d values 2.0–20.0 Å. Typical Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia plots are presented in Figures 1 and 2. As these figures indicate the association constants are a function of the d values. The best fit d values (and correspond-

TABLE II: Expanded Pitts and Expanded Fuoss–Hsia Conductance Parameters for Tetraalkylammonium Salts in 3-*tert*-Butyl-2-oxazolidone at 25°

Salt	Pitts evaluation				Fuoss–Hsia evaluation			
	d	$\sigma\Lambda$	Λ_0	K_A	d	$\sigma\Lambda$	Λ_0	K_A
Me$_4$NBPh$_4$	6.5	0.040	9.27	2.80	8.0	0.040	9.27	3.80
Me$_4$NPi	6.0	0.033	12.25	1.47	7.5	0.033	12.26	2.54
Et$_4$NClO$_4$	6.0	0.021	15.05	2.73	8.0	0.021	15.05	3.87
Et$_4$NNO$_3$	7.5	0.014	15.93	6.48	9.0	0.014	15.94	7.51
Pr$_4$NBPh$_4$	6.0	0.006	8.10	1.87	7.5	0.006	8.10	2.83
Pr$_4$NClO$_4$	6.0	0.008	13.72	3.78	8.0	0.008	13.72	4.94
Pr$_4$NBr	7.0	0.013	13.21	7.81	9.0	0.013	13.20	8.76
Bu$_4$NBPh$_4$	3.0	0.006	7.48	0.44	3.5	0.006	7.48	0.28
Bu$_4$NClO$_4$	3.0	0.013	13.08	1.90	5.5	0.013	13.09	3.54
Bu$_4$NBr	2.5	0.009	12.58	4.84	5.0	0.009	12.58	6.55
Bu$_4$NNO$_3$^{a}	5.7	0.002	13.91	5.49	7.7	0.002	13.92	6.65
Pen$_4$NClO$_4$	7.0	0.020	12.68	2.64	9.0	0.020	12.67	3.69
Pen$_4$NBr^a	7.0	0.025	12.30	8.24	9.0	0.025	12.30	9.24
Hex$_4$NBr	8.5	0.020	11.86	6.50	10.0	0.020	11.86	7.32
TABBPh$_4$	7.0	0.007	6.81	0.63	8.0	0.007	6.81	1.40

^{a} See text for discussion.
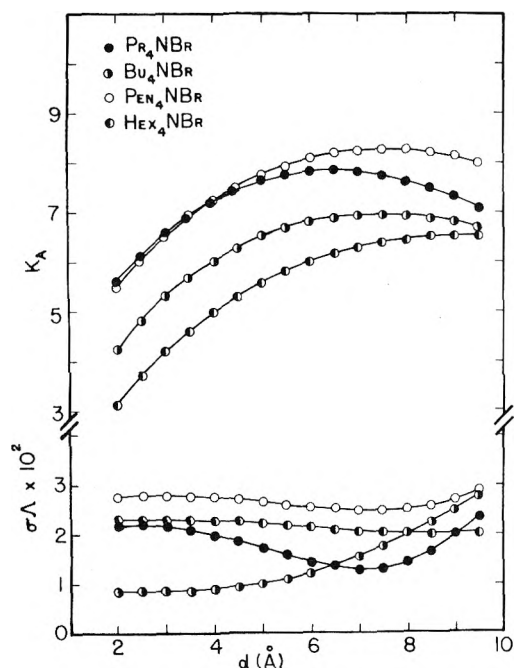
Figure 1. Plots of the expanded Pitts equation for tetraalkylammonium bromides in 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone.
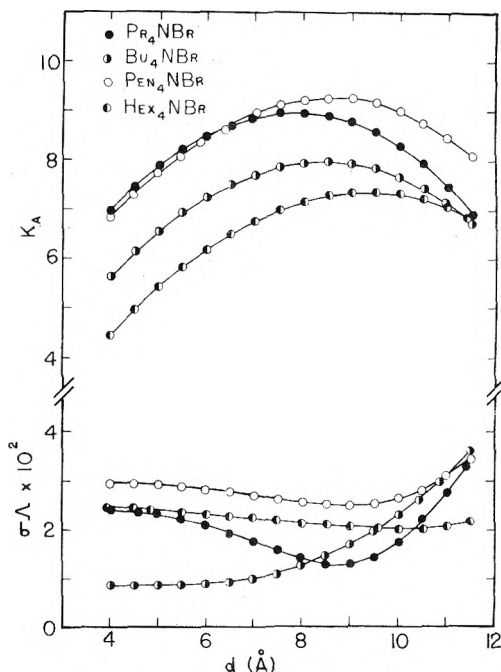
Figure 2. Plots of the expanded Fuoss–Hsia equation for tetraalkylammonium bromides in 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone.

ing Λ_0 and K_A values) are dependent on the concentration range included in the data analysis. For example, evaluation of data for Et$_4$NClO$_4$ in 3t Bu2Ox within the concentration range 9.964–179.6 × 10^{-4} M produced the results listed in Table II. Narrowing the concentration range to upper limits of 152.8, 91.04, and 66.60 × 10^{-4} M resulted in best fit d values of 6.0, 10.5, and 13.0 Å, respectively, in the Pitts evaluation of data and to best fit values of 8.0, 11.5, and 16.0 Å, respectively, in the Fuoss–Hsia data evaluation.

As Figures 1 and 2 indicate and as previously observed,[14] the values of $\sigma\Lambda$ often remain essentially constant over a relatively wide range of d values. Therefore, any set of parameters within this minimum $\sigma\Lambda$ range may be considered as an "acceptable" set of values.[14] The conductance parameters presented in Table II correspond to the minimum $\sigma\Lambda$ evaluated to four significant figures. Very sharp minima in the $\sigma\Lambda$ vs. d plots were obtained for only one electrolyte,

tetrabutylammonium nitrate, in 3t Bu2Ox. For this salt the data were evaluated in 0.1-Å intervals.

For example, in the expanded Pitts analysis of data for Pen$_4$NBr (Figure 1) $\sigma\Lambda$ values of 0.02513, 0.02490, 0.02492, and 0.02524, correspond to d values of 6.5, 7.0, 7.5, and 8.0 Å, respectively. In the expanded Fuoss–Hsia analysis for this salt (Figure 2) $\sigma\Lambda$ values of 0.02510, 0.02498, and 0.02535 correspond to d values of 8.5, 9.0, and 9.5 Å, respectively. Therefore, conductance parameters for Pen$_4$NBr in Table II are listed at d = 7.0 in the Pitts evaluation and at d = 9.0 in the Fuoss–Hsia evaluation. For Bu$_4$NNO$_3$, $\sigma\Lambda$ values of 0.00530, 0.00227, and 0.00282 corresponded to d values of 5.0, 5.5, and 6.0 Å, respectively, in the Pitts analysis; in the Fuoss–Hsia analysis $\sigma\Lambda$ values of 0.00621, 0.00241, and 0.00347 corresponded to d values of 7.0, 7.5, and 8.0 Å, respectively. Reevaluation of the data at 0.1-Å intervals within these ranges yielded a minimum $\sigma\Lambda$

TABLE III: Ionic Limiting Equivalent Conductances in 3-*tert*-Butyl-2-oxazolidone at 25°[a-c]

Cation	$\lambda_0{}^+$	Anion	$\lambda_0{}^-$
Me$_4$N$^+$	5.87	NO$_3{}^-$	9.84
Et$_4$N$^+$	6.09	ClO$_4{}^-$	8.96
Pr$_4$N$^+$	4.74	Br$^-$	8.49
Bu$_4$N$^+$	4.10	Pi$^-$	6.39
Pen$_4$N$^+$	3.76	BPh$_4{}^-$	3.40
Hex$_4$N$^+$	3.37		
TAB$^+$	3.40		

[a] Based on Λ_0 values from the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia evaluation of data. [b] Determined with TABBPh$_4$ as a reference electrolyte. [c] Me = methyl, Et = ethyl, Pr = *n*-propyl, Bu = *n*-butyl, Pen = *n*-pentyl, Hex = *n*-hexyl, Pi = picrate.

of 0.00164 at d = 5.7 in the Pitts evaluation and a minimum $\sigma\Lambda$ of 0.00163 at d = 7.7 in the Fuoss–Hsia analysis.

With the exception of the tetrabutylammonium salts in 3*t* Bu2Ox, both expanded equations gave best fit parameters at contact distances greater than the Bjerrum critical distance q which is 4.86 Å for 3*t* Bu2Ox at 25°. Figures 1 and 2 and Table II indicate that larger association constants and contact distances for tetraalkylammonium salts in 3*t* Bu2Ox are obtained from the expanded Fuoss–Hsia equation than from the expanded Pitts equation. These same observations have been made for other electrolyte systems.[3b,14a]

As expected and as Table II indicates, electrolyte association decreases in the order NO$_3{}^-$ > Br$^-$ > ClO$_4{}^-$ > BPh$_4{}^-$. Both expanded equations yielded the same values of the electrolyte limiting equivalent conductance. Generally, these Λ_0 values were, at most, 0.07 unit less than the average Λ_0 values obtained from the Fuoss–Onsager equations.

Ionic limiting equivalent conductances often are obtained indirectly by using triisoamylbutylammonium tetraphenylborate (TABBPh$_4$) as a reference electrolyte. Values of $\lambda_0{}^\pm$ are obtained by assuming that the limiting equivalent conductance of the triisoamylbutylammonium ion, shown to be equal to that of the tetraphenylborate ion in methanol,[16] is the same as that of the tetraphenylborate ion in other nonaqueous solvents. Evaluation of the validity of using any reference electrolyte in a nonaqueous solvent requires a direct measurement of transference numbers in that solvent. However, since the purpose of the present investigation is the determination of relative solvation effects within a tetraalkylammonium salt series, the set of ionic limiting equivalent conductances, which is presented in Table III, was obtained by assuming λ_0(TAB$^+$) = λ_0(BPh$_4{}^-$) in 3*t* Bu2Ox. Addition of cationic and anionic limiting equivalent conductances which reproduces most salt limiting equivalent conductances in Table II within 0.3% indicates the reliability of the data. Another indication of the precision of the measurements can be obtained from the differences Λ_0(R$_4$NNO$_3$) − Λ_0(R$_4$NClO$_4$), Λ_0(R$_4$NClO$_4$), − Λ_0(R$_4$NBPh$_4$), and Λ_0(R$_4$NBr) − Λ_0(R$_4$NBPh$_4$). These values and their ranges are 0.86 ± 0.03, 5.61 ± 0.01, and 5.10 ± 0.00, respectively.

Generally, as expected, the limiting equivalent conductances of the tetraalkylammonium ions decrease as the crystallographic radii of these ions increase. The limiting equivalent conductance of the Et$_4$N$^+$ ion, however, is higher than that of the Me$_4$N$^+$ ion in 3*t* Bu2Ox. This anomalous behavior of the tetraethylammonium ion has been observed

in conductance studies of tetraalkylammonium salts in other nonaqueous solvents, such as 1-propanol,[17] 2-propanol,[18] and 1-butanol.[19] Of interest in the solvent 3*t* Bu2Ox is the order of decreasing $\lambda_0{}^+$ values within the series Bu$_4$N$^+$ > Pen$_4$N$^+$ > TAB$^+$. In another derivative of 2-oxazolidone, 3-methyl-2-oxazolidone (3Me2Ox),[7] values of $\lambda_0{}^+$ decrease in the order Bu$_4$N$^+$ > TAB$^+$ > Pen$_4$N$^+$. Also in 3Me2Ox, as in several other heterocyclic aprotic solvents, such as ethylene carbonate[20] and propylene carbonate,[21] the limiting equivalent conductance of the bromide ion is greater than that of the perchlorate ion. However, in 3*t* Bu2Ox λ_0(ClO$_4{}^-$) > λ_0(Br$^-$). These reversals in the order of ionic limiting equivalent conductances in 3*t* Bu2Ox may be attributed to specific ion–solvent interactions in this medium.

A more complete description of electrolyte behavior in 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxazolidone has been provided by the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations than by the Fuoss–Onsager equations. The promising potential of 3*t* Bu2Ox as an electrolytic solvent has been verified in the present study.

Supplementary Material Available. Conductance data for the salts studied in 3-*tert*-butyl-2-oxozolidone will appear following these pages in the microfilm edition of this volume of the journal. Photocopies of the supplementary material from this paper only or microfiche (105 × 148 mm, 24× reduction, negatives) containing all of the supplementary material for the papers in this issue may be obtained from the Journals Department, American Chemical Society, 1155 16th St., N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036. Remit check or money order for $3.00 for photocopy or $2.00 for microfiche, referring to code number JPC-74-2689.

References and Notes

(1) This study was presented, in part, at the Fifth Central Regional Meeting of the American Chemical Society, Cleveland, Ohio, May 1973.
(2) (a) R. M. Fuoss and L. Onsager, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **61**, 668 (1957); (b) R. M. Fuoss and F. Accascina, "Electrolytic Conductance," Interscience, New York, N.Y., 1959.
(3) (a) R. Fernández-Prini and J. E. Prue, *Z. Phys. Chem. (Leipzig)*, **228**, 373 (1965); (b) R. Fernández-Prini, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **65**, 3311 (1969).
(4) (a) E. Pitts, *Proc. Roy. Soc., Ser. A*, **217**, 43 (1953); (b) E. Pitts, B. E. Tabor, and J. Daly, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **65**, 849 (1969).
(5) (a) R. M. Fuoss and K.-L. Hsia, *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. U. S.*, **57**, 1550 (1967); (b) K.-L. Hsia and R. M. Fuoss, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **90**, 3055 (1968).
(6) H. L. Huffman, Jr., and P. G. Sears, *J. Solution Chem.*, **1**, 187 (1972).
(7) H. L. Huffman, Jr., Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Kentucky, 1972
(8) J. E. Lind, Jr., J. J. Zwolenik, and R. M. Fuoss, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **81**, 1557 (1959).
(9) B. J. Barker and J. A. Caruso, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **93**, 1341 (1971).
(10) Kay program: (a) R. L. Kay, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **82**, 2099 (1960); (b) J. L. Hawes and R. L. Kay, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **69**, 2420 (1965). Pethybridge program: The computer program used for analysis of data by the expanded Pitts and Fuoss–Hsia equations kindly was provided by Drs. J. E. Prue and A. D. Pethybridge.
(11) See paragraph at end of text regarding supplementary material.
(12) (a) T. Shedlovsky, *J. Franklin Inst.*, **225**, 739 (1938); (b) R. M. Fuoss and T. Shedlovsky, *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, **71**, 1496 (1949).
(13) (a) B. M. Lowe and H. M. Rendall, *J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 1*, **68**, 2191 (1972); (b) B. M. Lowe, N. A. MacGilp, and J. M. Prichard, *J.*

Chem. Eng. Data, **18**, 220 (1973); (c) R. Fernández-Prini, Trans. Faraday Soc., **64**, 2146 (1968); (d) C. DeRossi, B. Sesta, M. Battistini, and S. Petrucci, J. Amer. Chem. Soc., **94**, 2961 (1972).

(14) (a) E. M. Hanna, A. D. Pethybridge, and J. E. Prue, Electrochim. Acta, **16**, 677 (1971); (b) E. M. Hanna, A. D. Pethybridge and J. E. Prue, J. Phys. Chem., **75**, 291 (1971); (c) W. C. Duer, R. A. Robinson, and R. G. Bates, J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 1, **68**, 716 (1972).

(15) J. Barthel, J.-C. Justice, and R. Wachter, Z. Phys. Chem. (Frankfurt am Main), **84**, 100 (1973).

(16) M. A. Coplan and R. M. Fuoss. J. Phys. Chem., **68**, 1177 (1964).

(17) D. F. Evans and P. Gardam, J. Phys. Chem., **72**, 3281 (1968).

(18) M. A. Matesich, J. A. Nadas, and D. F. Evans, J. Phys. Chem., **74**, 4568 (1970).

(19) D. F. Evans and P. Gardam, J. Phys. Chem., **73**, 158 (1969).

(20) R. F. Kempa and W. H. Lee, J. Chem. Soc., 100 (1961).

(21) (a) L. M. Mukherjee and D. P. Boden, J. Phys. Chem., **73**, 3965 (1969); (b) L. M. Mukherjee, D. P. Boden, and R. Lindauer, ibid., **74**, 1942 (1970).

Heats of Transport of Gases. III. Thermoosmosis of Ternary Gaseous Mixtures

R. P. Rastogi* and A. P. Rai

Department of Chemistry, University of Gorakhpur, Gorakhpur (U.P.), India

Thermoosmosis of ternary mixtures of oxygen, ethylene, and carbon dioxide has been investigated. The thermoosmotic pressure, ΔP, and heat of transport, Q^*, for various values of temperature difference, ΔT, are reported. It is found that $Q^* = \Sigma c_i [Q_i^*]^0$, in agreement with earlier studies on binary mixtures, where c_i is the mass fraction and $[Q_i^*]^0$ is the heat of transport of pure component i.

Introduction

Recently Rastogi and coworkers[1-3] reported the thermoosmotic pressures of oxygen, ethylene, carbon dioxide, nitrogen, hydrogen sulfide, and mixtures of oxygen and carbon dioxide across unglazed porcelain. Linear phenomenological equations obtained on the basis of thermodynamics of irreversible processes were shown to be applicable within the range of investigation. The heats of transport of the mixtures were found to vary linearly with concentration. However, it is difficult to say whether this would also be true for ternary mixtures since no data have been available up to now.

In the present paper thermoosmosis of ternary mixtures of oxygen, ethylene, and carbon dioxide have been studied, and heats of transport of mixtures have been estimated using thermodynamics of irreversible processes.

Theoretical

We consider two compartments, filled with a multicomponent mixture, separated by a membrane having pores whose diameters are small enough to avoid purely viscous flow. The two compartments are kept at two different temperatures T_1 and T_2. Following the methods of nonequilibrium thermodynamics,[4] the rate of entropy production can be written as

$$\sigma = J_u X_u + \sum_{k=1}^{n} J_k X_k \qquad (1)$$

where J_u and J_k are the energy flow and mass flow of the kth component, respectively. The corresponding forces are given by

$$X_u = -\Delta(1/T) = \Delta T / T_m^2 \qquad (2)$$

$$X_k = -(\Delta \mu_k / T_m) + (\mu_k \Delta T / T_m^2) \qquad (3)$$

where ΔT and $\Delta \mu_k$ denote the difference in temperature and chemical potential, respectively, on the two sides of the membrane. T_m is the mean temperature, given by $(T_1 T_2)^{1/2}$. Equation 3 can be written explicitly by using the equation

$$\Delta \mu_k = v_k \Delta P - s_k \Delta T + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \left(\frac{\partial \mu_k}{\partial c_i} \right)_{T, P, c_j} \Delta c_i \qquad (4)$$

where the c_j's are the quantities of the type c_i excluding c_i itself. c_i is the arithmatic mean[5] of the mass fraction of component i in the two compartments. v_k and s_k are the partial specific volume and partial specific entropy of component k.

For a multicomponent system, the linear phenomenological equations are given by

$$J_i = \sum_{k=1}^{n} L_{ik} X_k + L_{iu} X_u \qquad (6)$$

$$J_u = \sum_{k=1}^{n} L_{uk} X_k + L_{uu} X_u \qquad (7)$$

where L is the phenomenological coefficient. We define the energy of transfer U_k^* as follows

$$L_{iu} = \sum_{k=1}^{n} L_{ik} U_k^* \qquad (8)$$

so that

$$J_i = \sum_{k=1}^{n} L_{ik} [X_k + U_k^* X_u] \qquad (9)$$

From eq 2, 3, and 9, we obtain

$$J_i = \sum_{k=1}^{n} L_{ik}\left[v_k \Delta P / T_m + \right.$$

$$\left. \sum_{i=1}^{n-1}\left(\frac{\partial \mu_k}{\partial c_i}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \frac{\Delta c_i}{T_m} + Q_k^* \Delta T / T_m^2 \right] \quad (10)$$

Equation 10 represents the general equation for flow. In the case of a steady state such that the flow of matter is zero, we have

$$v_k \Delta P / T_m + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1}\left(\frac{\partial \mu_k}{\partial c_i}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \frac{\Delta c_i}{T_m} + Q_k^* \Delta T / T_m^2 = 0$$
$$(11)$$

For a three component system, we will have the following relations in the steady state

$$v_1 \Delta P + \left(\frac{\partial \mu_1}{\partial c_1}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \Delta c_1 + \frac{Q_1^* \Delta T}{T_m} = 0 \quad (12)$$

$$v_2 \Delta P + \left(\frac{\partial \mu_2}{\partial c_2}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \Delta c_2 + \frac{Q_2^* \Delta T}{T_m} = 0 \quad (13)$$

$$v_3 \Delta P + \left(\frac{\partial \mu_3}{\partial c_3}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \Delta c_3 + \frac{Q_3^* \Delta T}{T_m} = 0 \quad (14)$$

According to the Gibbs–Duhem relation

$$c_1 \Delta \mu_1 + c_2 \Delta \mu_2 + c_3 \Delta \mu_3 = 0 \quad (15)$$

Now multiplying eq 12, 13, and 14 by c_1, c_2, and c_3 respectively, and adding, we obtain

$$(c_1 v_1 + c_2 v_2 + c_3 v_3)\Delta P + \left[c_1\left(\frac{\partial \mu_1}{\partial c_1}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \Delta c_1 + \right.$$

$$\left. c_2\left(\frac{\partial \mu_2}{\partial c_2}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \Delta c_2 + c_3\left(\frac{\partial \mu_3}{\partial c_3}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \Delta c_3 \right] +$$

$$(c_1 Q_1^* + c_2 Q_2^* + c_3 Q_3^*)\Delta T / T_m = 0 \quad (16)$$

Using eq 15 and 16 we obtain

$$(\Delta P / \Delta T)_{J_1 = J_2 = J_3 = 0} = -Q^* / v T_m \quad (17)$$

for $Q^* = c_1 Q_1^* + c_2 Q_2^* + c_3 Q_3^*$ and $v = c_1 v_1 + c_2 v_2 + c_3 v_3$. Since v is a linear function of T_m, a straight line should be obtained by plotting ΔP against $\Delta T / T_m^2$, provided Q^* is independent of the mean temperature.

When ΔT is large, eq 17 would be transformed as

$$(\Delta P / \Delta T)_{J_1 = J_2 = J_3 = 0} = -Q^* T_m / v T_1 T_2 \quad (18)$$

Equation 18 would also be valid when $c_2 = 0$ and $c_3 = 0$. On solving eq 12–14 for Δc_1 and Δc_2 and keeping ΔT fixed, we obtain

$$\frac{\Delta c_1}{\Delta T} = \left[\left(\frac{\partial \mu_3}{\partial c_3}\right)_{T,P,c_j} (v_1 Q_2^* - v_2 Q_1^*) + \right.$$

$$\left. \left(\frac{\partial \mu_2}{\partial c_2}\right)_{T,P,c_j} (v_1 Q_3^* - v_3 Q_1^*) \right] / \left[v_1 \left(\frac{\partial \mu_2}{\partial c_2}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \times \right.$$

$$\left(\frac{\partial \mu_3}{\partial c_3}\right)_{T,P,c_j} + v_2 \left(\frac{\partial \mu_1}{\partial c_1}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \left(\frac{\partial \mu_3}{\partial c_3}\right)_{T,P,c_j} +$$

$$\left. v_3 \left(\frac{\partial \mu_1}{\partial c_1}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \left(\frac{\partial \mu_2}{\partial c_2}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \right] \frac{1}{T} \quad (19)$$

$$\frac{\Delta c_2}{\Delta T} = \left[\left(\frac{\partial \mu_3}{\partial c_3}\right)_{T,P,c_j} (v_2 Q_1^* - v_1 Q_2^*) + \right.$$

$$\left. \left(\frac{\partial \mu_1}{\partial c_1}\right)_{T,P,c_j} (v_2 Q_3^* - v_3 Q_2^*) \right] / \left[v_1 \left(\frac{\partial \mu_2}{\partial c_2}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \times \right.$$

$$\left(\frac{\partial \mu_3}{\partial c_3}\right)_{T,P,c_j} + v_2 \left(\frac{\partial \mu_1}{\partial c_1}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \left(\frac{\partial \mu_3}{\partial c_3}\right)_{T,P,c_j} +$$

$$\left. v_3 \left(\frac{\partial \mu_1}{\partial c_1}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \left(\frac{\partial \mu_2}{\partial c_2}\right)_{T,P,c_j} \right] \frac{1}{T} \quad (20)$$

TABLE I: Heats of Transport of Pure Component

P, cm	Heats of transport $[Q_i^*]^0$, cal/g		
	Oxygen	Ethylene	Carbon dioxide
5.4	-1.15 ± 0.01	-1.04 ± 0.01	-0.78 ± 0.03
9.3	-0.83 ± 0.05	-0.82 ± 0.02	-0.42 ± 0.01
11.0	-0.67 ± 0.04	-0.61 ± 0.02	-0.45 ± 0.02
17.7	-0.44 ± 0.04	-0.43 ± 0.02	-0.27 ± 0.01

TABLE II: Heat of Transport of Ternary Mixtures[a]

Mass fraction			Q^*, cal/g	
Oxygen	Ethylene	Carbon dioxide	Exptl	Using eq 21
0.601	0.223	0.176	-0.97 ± 0.01	-1.06 ± 0.1
0.480	0.250	0.270	-0.86 ± 0.02	-1.02 ± 0.1
0.324	0.254	0.422	-0.80 ± 0.02	-0.97 ± 0.08
0.092	0.188	0.720	-0.70 ± 0.02	-0.86 ± 0.08
0.085	0.050	0.865	-0.65 ± 0.02	-0.83 ± 0.08

[a] Pressure = 5.4 cm, mean temperature = 59°.

TABLE III: Heat of Transport of Ternary Mixtures[a]

Mass fraction			Q^*, cal/g	
Oxygen	Ethylene	Carbon dioxide	Exptl	Using eq 21
0.669	0.111	0.220	-0.68 ± 0.03	-0.74 ± 0.05
0.617	0.189	0.194	-0.72 ± 0.05	-0.75 ± 0.05
0.337	0.185	0.478	-0.66 ± 0.02	-0.63 ± 0.04
0.180	0.149	0.671	-0.57 ± 0.01	-0.56 ± 0.04

[a] Pressure = 9.2 cm, mean temperature = 50°.

TABLE IV: Heat of Transport of Ternary Mixtures[a]

Mass fraction			Q^*, cal/g	
Oxygen	Ethylene	Carbon dioxide	Exptl	Using eq 21
0.689	0.107	0.204	-0.62 ± 0.02	-0.64 ± 0.04
0.608	0.152	0.240	-0.61 ± 0.01	-0.63 ± 0.04
0.475	0.146	0.379	-0.58 ± 0.01	-0.59 ± 0.04
0.343	0.186	0.471	-0.56 ± 0.01	-0.56 ± 0.04

[a] Pressure = 11.0 cm, mean temperature = 50°.

In deriving the above equations the condition $c_1 + c_2 + c_3 = 1$ has been used.

Experimental and Results

Thermoosmotic pressures for gaseous mixtures of different composition were measured using the experimental procedure described previously.[1,2] The gases were introduced successively and their partial pressure noted, which gave the mass fraction of each component. The thermoosmotic pressure ΔP and the corresponding ΔT were measured for different mean temperatures at a fixed pressure. The measurements were repeated for different pressures. Q^* was calculated using eq 18 knowing the experimental values of ΔP, ΔT, and T_m. The means of several values of Q^* calculated for different mean temperatures are recorded in the Tables I–V. We shall call this Q^* the experimental Q^*. The uncertainty in Q^* due to uncertainty in ΔP and ΔT would not exceed ± 0.05 cal/g. The experimental Q^* values for different mean temperatures at a fixed pressure do not deviate more than ± 0.05 cal/g from the mean

TABLE V: Heat of Transport of Ternary Mixtures[a]

| Mass fraction | | | Q^*, cal/g | |
Oxygen	Ethylene	Carbon dioxide	Exptl	Using eq 21
0.738	0.110	0.152	-0.42 ± 0.02	-0.42 ± 0.03
0.622	0.168	0.210	-0.40 ± 0.01	-0.41 ± 0.03
0.572	0.175	0.253	-0.39 ± 0.01	-0.40 ± 0.03
0.365	0.203	0.432	-0.37 ± 0.01	-0.37 ± 0.03

[a] Pressure = 17.7 cm, mean temperature = 49°. Experimental data show that eq 21 is satisfied within experimental error although Knudsen conditions do not obtain. This shows that the three components migrate independently of each other as was found in the case of binary mixtures. The dusty gas model theory of Mason[7,8] predicts eq 21 only for Knudsen gases. The deviation from Knudsen conditions in the present case may affect Q^* values to such an extent that it may not be possible to detect the deviations from eq 21 at the present level of experimental accuracy or else the dusty gas model may be a poor approximation. More work is needed to settle this point.
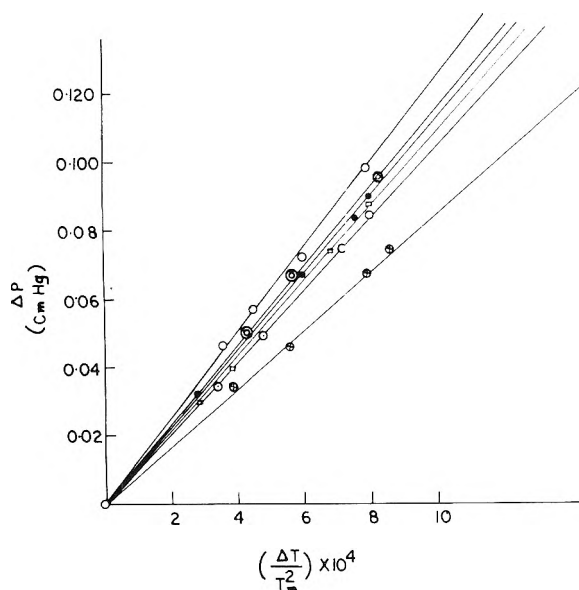
Figure 1. Thermoosmotic pressure of ternary gaseous mixtures: (O) oxygen; (◉) ethylene; (⊗) carbon dioxide; (●) ternary mixture containing oxygen, ethylene, and carbon dioxide: $C_{O_2} = 0.617$, $C_{C_2H_4} = 0.189$, $C_{CO_2} = 0.194$; (□) $C_{O_2} = 0.337$, $C_{C_2H_4} = 0.185$, $C_{CO_2} = 0.478$; (○) $C_{O_2} = 0.180$, $C_{C_2H_4} = 0.149$, $C_{CO_2} = 0.671$.

Q^* recorded in Tables I–V and therefore are within experimental error. This shows that Q^* is independent of temperature. This is further confirmed by the fact that when ΔP is plotted against $\Delta T/T_m^2$, a straight line is obtained (Figure 1).

Discussion

Results recorded in Tables I–V show that the data satisfy eq 18. It is known that for a Knudsen gas, $[Q_i^*]^0 = -RT/2M$. The experimental values of $[Q_i^*]^0$ for oxygen, ethylene, and carbon dioxide recorded in Table I do not agree with this expression showing thereby that the present case does not conform to Knudsen behavior. The observed pressure dependence of the heat of transport supports this conclusion. The values of the heat of transport for a ternary mixture Q^* are recorded in Tables II–V along with the values of Q^* calculated from the relation

$$Q^* = \sum c_i [Q_i^*]^0 \tag{21}$$

where $[Q_i^*]^0$ is the heat of transport of pure component i. The experimental and theoretical values of Q^* for mixtures recorded in columns 4 and 5 of Tables II–V are in agreement within experimental error. The uncertainty in the calculated value of Q^* in Table II was larger because of the low partial pressures used.

References and Notes

(1) R. P. Rastogi, K. Singh, and H. P. Singh, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **73**, 2798 (1969).
(2) R. P. Rastogi and H. P. Singh, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **74**, 1946 (1970).
(3) R. P. Rastogi, P. C. Shukla, and B. Yadava, *Biochim. Biophys. Acta*, 249 (1971).
(4) S. R. de Groot, "Thermodynamics of Irreversible Processes," North-Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam, 1952.
(5) It has been suggested[6] that for transformation from a local formulation to a finite difference formulation, the mean concentration

$$c_i = \tfrac{1}{2}(c_i^A + c_i^B)$$

or

$$c_i = (c_i^B - c_i^A)/\ln(c_i^B/c_i^A) \tag{5}$$

where A and B refer to the two sides of the membrane. In the present paper the former type of average has been taken for computing the local concentration since the linear phenomenological relation which makes use of it is valid over a wider range.
(6) E. A. Mason, R. P. Wendt, and E. H. Bresler, *J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 2*, **68**, 1938 (1972).
(7) A. P. Malinauskas and E. A. Mason, *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, **67**, 2243 (1971).
(8) E. A. Mason, R. B. Evans, III, and G. M. Watson, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **38**, 1808 (1963); R. E. Jerkins and E. A. Mason, *Phys. Fluids*, **13**, 2478 (1970).

COMMUNICATIONS TO THE EDITOR

On the Carcinogenicity of Bis(chloromethyl) Ether and Chloromethyl Methyl Ether

Sir: Recently a paper dealing with the hydrolysis of bis-(chloromethyl) ether (bis-CME) appeared in this journal.[1] Although we find the chemistry described in this paper to be a contribution to science, we are deeply concerned over the introductory paragraph of this article. References are given documenting the cancer-causing properties of bis-CME. It is also stated that bis-CME is an impurity contained in the commonly used chloromethylating agent, chloromethyl methyl ether (CMME). Thus the inference is that CMME is only to be feared if bis-CME is present as an impurity.

We wish to point out that current regulations of the Occupational Safety and Health Administration (OSHA) list both CMME as well as bis-CME as carcinogens and very strict precautions are required when dealing with both of these compounds. The regulations state that although there is confusion in some of the testing due to the presence of bis-CME in CMME, nonetheless purified CMME has also been shown to have carcinogenic potential in animals.[2]

We thus feel that this latter reference and regulation should also have been given in the introductory paragraph of the paper.

References and Notes

(1) J. C. Tow, L. B. Westover, and L. F. Sonnabend, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **78**, 1096 (1974).
(2) *Fed. Regist.*, **39**, 3757 (1974).

Chemical Research Laboratories   **Lloyd D. Taylor***
Polaroid Corporation   **Myron S. Simon**
Cambridge, Massachusetts 02139

Scavenging of Electrons in 3-Methylpentane Glass at 77 K

Sir: When molecules which can react with electrons to form stable negative ions are present in an organic matrix during irradiation, they scavenge the electrons in competition with physical trapping and neutralization.

It has been found that after irradiation of such a system, the concentration of trapped electrons, e_t^-, decreases and that of negative ions increases.[1-5] Transfer of e_t^- to biphenyl, Bph, in γ-irradiated 3-methylpentane (3MP) glass, for example, has been observed using spectrophotometric[1-3] and pulse radiolysis[4,5] techniques. We report here experiments which provide new information concerning these phenomena.

Deaerated 3MP glass containing 1 mM Bph was γ-irradiated to 8×10^{21} eV l.$^{-1}$ at 77 K. The concentrations of e_t^- (at 1550 nm) and biphenyl anions, Bph$^-$ (at 408 nm), were measured at 77 K, using a Beckman DK-2A spectrophotometer. The measurements were done either by repetitive scanning of the complete spectrum of the sample from 2700 to 360 nm (case I) or at 30-min intervals (case II). The results of these experiments for Bph$^-$ are shown in Figure 1a. In case I, growth of Bph$^-$ absorption is observed whereas in case II the Bph$^-$ concentration remains practically unchanged. When the irradiated sample is kept in the dark for 30 min in a 77 K cell compartment and then again subjected to illumination for 30 min by a spectrophotometric lamp set at 1000 nm, the growth of Bph$^-$ is again observed. No appreciable influence of such treatment on electron decay in pure 3MP glass has been observed. The results of the above experiments strongly suggest that after irradiation Bph reacts mainly with photobleached electrons. If so, the bleaching effect should be particularly im-
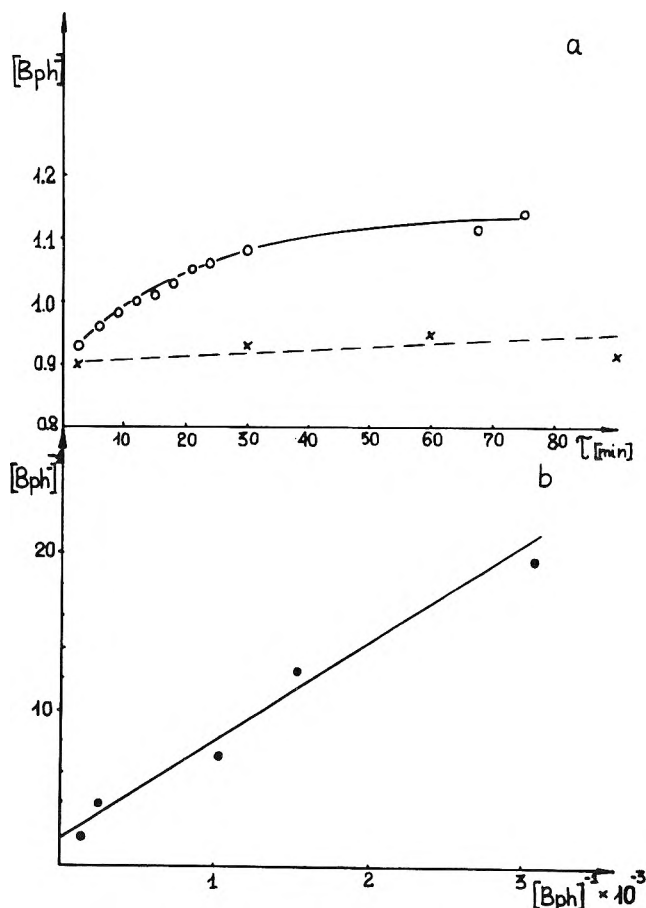
Figure 1. (a) The dependence of Bph$^-$ concentration on time after γ-irradiation of 3MP glass containing 1 mM Bph, 5-mm cell: (O) repetitive scanning of the complete spectrum (case I); (X) spectrophotometric analysis performed every 30 min (case II). (b) [Bph$^-$]$^{-1}$ as a function of [Bph]$^{-1}$ in 3MP glass at 77 K: the pulse radiolysis experiments, 5-mm cell, 4-nm monochromator bandwidth.

portant in pulse radiolysis experiments at 77 K, since the intensity of analyzing light in these measurements is very high compared with that used in standard spectrophotometry.

In our pulse radiolysis experiments we have used a 13-MeV linear accelerator, type LAE-139 (USSR made). The degassed samples were positioned in a special shielded dewar (with Spectrosil windows) filled with liquid nitrogen. The dose in a single 2.5-μsec pulse was $\sim$35 Krads. An EMI 9558Q photomultiplier in conjunction with a 556 Tektronix oscilloscope has been used as detection equipment.[6] In order to minimize the possibility of optical bleaching by the 450-W Xe lamp, the appropriate blue filter (maximum at 420 nm and 80 nm-half-bandwidth) and 1-cm cell filled with water were placed between the lamp and the sample cell. The above combination allowed us to observe the Bph$^-$ absorption at 405 nm whereas the ir light did not reach the sample. Additionally, the neutralizing filters have been used to decrease the intensity of analyzing light.

Using such precautions we have observed no growth of Bph$^-$ absorption at 405 nm for 3MP glass containing $\sim$1 and $\sim$3.9 mM Bph, in the time range from 10^{-5} to 5 sec.

The linear dependence of the reciprocal of Bph$^-$ absorption, taken at 10 μsec after the pulse, against the reciprocal of Bph concentration (Figure 1b) seems to support our conclusion that Bph reacts mainly with mobile or photode-trapped electrons. Taking into account the slope of this dependence (Figure 1b) we are able to calculate the ratio of the rate constants of electron trapping (k_t) and scavenging by Bph (k_s); $k_t/k_s = 3.5 \times 10^{-3}$. The results of our experiments indicate that some of the previously reported data on trapped electron scavenging may be essentially affected by electron bleaching under the influence of analyzing light and in fact cannot be referred to trapped electron reactions.

References and Notes

(1) W. H. Hamill in "Radical Ions, ' E. T. Kaiser and L. Kevan, Ed., Wiley, New York, N.Y., 1968, Chapter 9.
(2) J. R. Miller, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **56**, 5173 (1972).
(3) J. Kroh and J. Mayer, *Int. J. Radiat. Phys. Chem.*, in press.
(4) J. T. Richards and J. K. Thomas, *J. Chem. Phys.*, **53**, 218 (1970).
(5) N. V. Klassen, H. A. Gillis, and G. G. Teather, *J. Phys. Chem.*, **76**, 3847 (1972).
(6) Z. Zimek Ph.D. Thesis, Institute of Nuclear Research, Warsaw, 1974.

The Institute of Radiation Technics   **J. Kroh** *
Technical University   **J. Mayer**
Lodz, Poland   **E. Wojciechowska**

Department of Radiation Chemistry   **J. Grodkowski**
Institute of Nuclear Research
Warsaw, Poland

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

1964, Volume 68

R. M. Wallace and S. M. Katz: A Method for the Determination of Rank in the Analysis of Absorption Spectra of Multicomponent Systems.

Page 3891. The third term in eq 2 should read

$$S_{i1}{}^2 \left(\frac{A_{1j}}{A_{11}}\right)^2 \quad \text{instead of} \quad S_{i1}{}^2 \left(\frac{A_{ij}}{A_{11}}\right)^2$$

We wish to thank Laszlo Bodoni for bringing this error to our attention.—Richard M. Wallace

1973, Volume 77

J. A. Ghormley, R. L. Ellsworth, and C. J. Hochanadel: Reaction of Excited Oxygen Atoms with Nitrous Oxide. Rate Constants for Reaction of Ozone with Nitric Oxide and with Nitrogen Dioxide.

Page 1345. In the right-hand column, line 15, the correct expression for k_6 is $k_6 = 2.303$ slope/$(2[O_3]_0 - [NO_2]_0)$, giving the value $k_6 = 1.9 \pm 0.3 \times 10^4 \ M^{-1}$ sec^{-1}. We thank Earl D. Morris, Jr., of the Ford Motor Company for calling the error to our attention.—C. J. Hochanadel

Kazuo Kikuchi and Koshiro Yoshioka: Electric Birefringence of Potassium Polystyrenesulfonate in Aqueous Solution as a Function of Molecular Weight, Concentration, and Field Strength.

Page 2106. In the right-hand column, the sentence below eq 30 (line 2) should read as follows: "Equation 30 is the same as the expression for the saturated induced dipole moment."—Koshiro Yoshioka

Anders Lund and Larry Kevan: Free Radical Formation in Hydrocarbon Crystals by γ Irradiation. Anisotropic Hyperfine Couplings in $CH_3\dot{C}H(CH_2)_{33}CH_3$ and Relative Radical Yields in Single Crystal Hexatriacontane.

Page 2180. We have found that the crystal provided to us in this work was n-$C_{20}H_{42}$ instead of n-$C_{36}H_{74}$. We have confirmed this by its melting point. Fortunately, the even alkanes crystalize in a similar way (see ref 5 in paper), so the epr analysis and conclusions are unchanged except for the length of the radicals studied.

Kenneth S. Pitzer and Guillermo Mayorga: Thermodynamics of Electrolytes. II. Activity and Osmotic Coefficients for Strong Electrolytes with One or Both Ions Univalent.

Page 2301. In Table III the parameters for the tetraalkylammonium chlorides and bromides (but not the fluorides or iodides) should be increased as follows: for $\beta^{(0)}$, $+0.0281_5$; for $\beta^{(1)}$, $+0.0542$; for C^ϕ, $+0.00211$. For (Et)$_4$-NI corrected constants are $\beta^{(0)} = -0.179$, $\beta^{(1)} = -0.571$, and $C^\phi = 0.0412$.

Page 2303. Sign errors should be corrected by reversing the sign of E in eq 12, the signs of the last two terms in eq 13, and the sign preceding $2m$ in eq 15.—Kenneth S. Pitzer

1974, Volume 78

John D. Petersen and Peter C. Ford: Photochemistry of Rhodium(III) Complexes. Ligand Field Excitation of Hexaamminerhodium(III) and Characteristics of Nonradiative Deactivation Paths.

Page 1146. The caption for Figure 1, "Spectrum of Ru(NH$_3$)$_6^{3+}$ . . . ," should read "Spectrum of Rh(NH$_3$)$_6^{3+}$ . . . ."—Peter C. Ford

AUTHOR INDEX to Volume 78, 1974

Note: In this Author Index, titles of papers are listed after the name of each author of the paper. Multiple authorship is not indicated. Complete authorship may be ascertained by consulting the original paper.

KEYWORD INDEX to Volume 78, 1974

PHYSICAL PHENOMENA

spectroscopy,
thermodynamics,
reaction kinetics,
and other areas
of experimental
and theoretical
physical chemistry
are covered
completely in

THE JOURNAL OF PHYSICAL CHEMISTRY

The biweekly JOURNAL OF PHYSICAL CHEMISTRY includes over 25 papers an issue
of original research by many of the world's leading physical chemists. Articles, commu-
nications, and symposia cover new concepts, techniques, and interpretations. A "must"
for those working in the field or interested
in it, the JOURNAL OF PHYSICAL
CHEMISTRY is essential for keeping
current on this fast moving discipline.
Complete and mail the coupon now to
start your subscription to this important
publication.